ON THE INTEGRAL FORM OF RANK 1 KAC–MOODY ALGEBRAS

ILARIA DAMIANI

Dipartimento di Matematica Università degli Studi di Roma "Tor Vergata" Rome, Italy damiani@mat.uniroma2.it

MARGHERITA PAOLINI

Dipartimento di Ingegneria e Scienze dell'Informazione e Matematica Università degli studi dell'Aquila L'Aquila, Italy margherita.paolini.mp@gmail.com

Abstract. In this paper we shall prove that the \mathbb{Z} -subalgebra generated by the divided powers of the Drinfeld generators x_r^{\pm} $(r \in \mathbb{Z})$ of the Kac–Moody algebra of type $A_2^{(2)}$ is an integral form (strictly smaller than Mitzman's; see [Mi]) of the enveloping algebra, we shall exhibit a basis generalizing the one provided in [G] for the untwisted affine Kac– Moody algebras and we shall determine explicitly the commutation relations. Moreover, we prove that both in the untwisted and in the twisted case the positive (respectively negative) imaginary part of the integral form is an algebra of polynomials over \mathbb{Z} .

Introduction

We use the following notations: $\mathbb{N} = \{n \in \mathbb{Z} \mid n \ge 0\}, \mathbb{Z}_+ = \{n \in \mathbb{Z} \mid n > 0\}.$

Recall that the twisted affine Kac–Moody algebra of type $A_2^{(2)}$ is $\widehat{\mathfrak{sl}}_3^{\chi}$, the χ invariant subalgebra of $\widehat{\mathfrak{sl}}_3$ where χ is the nontrivial Dynkin diagram automorphism of A_2 (see [K]) and denote by $\widetilde{\mathcal{U}}$ its enveloping algebra $\mathcal{U}(\widehat{\mathfrak{sl}}_3^{\chi})$. The aim of this paper is to give a basis over \mathbb{Z} of the \mathbb{Z} -subalgebra of $\widetilde{\mathcal{U}}$ generated by the divided powers of the Drinfeld generators x_r^{\pm} 's $(r \in \mathbb{Z})$ (see Definitions 5.1 and 5.12), thus proving that this \mathbb{Z} -subalgebra is an integral form of $\widetilde{\mathcal{U}}$.

The integral forms for finite dimensional semisimple Lie algebras were first introduced by Chevalley in [Ch] for the study of the Chevalley groups and of their representation theory. The construction of the "divided power"-Z-form for the simple finite dimensional Lie algebras is due to Kostant (see [Ko]); it has been generalized to the untwisted affine Kac-Moody algebras by Garland in [G] as we shall quickly recall. Given a simple Lie algebra \mathfrak{g}_0 and the corresponding untwisted affine Kac-Moody algebra $\mathfrak{g} = \mathfrak{g}_0 \otimes \mathbb{C}[t, t^{-1}] \oplus \mathbb{C}c$ provided with an (ordered) Chevalley basis, the Z-subalgebra $\mathcal{U}_{\mathbb{Z}}$ of $\mathcal{U} = \mathcal{U}(\mathfrak{g})$ generated by the divided powers of the real root vectors is an integral form of \mathcal{U} ; a Z-basis of this integral form (hence its Z-module structure) can be described by decomposing $\mathcal{U}_{\mathbb{Z}}$ as tensor product of its Z-subalgebras relative respectively to the real root vectors

DOI: 10.1007/s00031-023-09801-8

Received January 12, 2021. Accepted September 25, 2022.

Published online May 11, 2023.

Corresponding Author: Ilaria Damiani, e-mail: damiani@mat.uniroma2.it

 $(\mathcal{U}_{\mathbb{Z}}^{\mathrm{re},+} \text{ and } \mathcal{U}_{\mathbb{Z}}^{\mathrm{re},-})$, to the imaginary root vectors $(\mathcal{U}_{\mathbb{Z}}^{\mathrm{im},+} \text{ and } \mathcal{U}_{\mathbb{Z}}^{\mathrm{im},-})$, and to the Cartan subalgebra $(\mathcal{U}_{\mathbb{Z}}^{\mathfrak{h}})$:

 $\mathcal{U}_{\mathbb{Z}}^{\mathrm{re},+}$ has a basis $B^{\mathrm{re},+}$ consisting of the (finite) ordered products of divided powers of the distinct positive real root vectors, and $(\mathcal{U}_{\mathbb{Z}}^{\mathrm{re},-}, B^{\mathrm{re},-})$ can be described in the same way:

$$B^{\mathrm{re},\pm} = \{ x_{\pm\beta_1}^{(k_{\beta_1})} \cdot \cdots \cdot x_{\pm\beta_N}^{(k_{\beta_N})} \mid N \ge 0, \ \beta_1 > \cdots > \beta_N > 0 \text{ real roots}, \ k_{\beta_j} > 0 \ \forall j \}.$$

Here a real root β of \mathfrak{g} is said to be positive if there exists a positive root α of \mathfrak{g}_0 such that either $\beta = \alpha$ or $\beta - \alpha$ is imaginary; x_β is the Chevalley generator corresponding to the real root β .

A basis $B^{\mathfrak{h}}$ of $\mathcal{U}_{\mathbb{Z}}^{\mathfrak{h}}$, which is commutative, consists of the products of the "binomials" of the (Chevalley) generators h_i $(i \in I)$ of the Cartan subalgebra of \mathfrak{g} :

$$B^{\mathfrak{h}} = \bigg\{ \prod_{i} \binom{h_{i}}{k_{i}} \mid k_{i} \ge 0 \ \forall \ i \bigg\};$$

it is worth remarking that $\mathcal{U}^{\mathfrak{h}}_{\mathbb{Z}}$ is not an algebra of polynomials.

 $\mathcal{U}_{\mathbb{Z}}^{\mathrm{im},+}$ (and its symmetric $\mathcal{U}_{\mathbb{Z}}^{\mathrm{im},-}$) is commutative, too; as a \mathbb{Z} -module it is isomorphic to the tensor product of the $\mathcal{U}_{i,\mathbb{Z}}^{\mathrm{im},+}$'s (each factor corresponding to the *i*th copy of $\mathcal{U}(\widehat{\mathfrak{sl}}_2)$ inside \mathcal{U}), so that it is enough to describe it in the rank 1 case: the basis $B^{\mathrm{im},+}$ of $\mathcal{U}_{\mathbb{Z}}^{\mathrm{im},+}(\widehat{\mathfrak{sl}}_2)$ provided by Garland can be described as a set of finite products of the elements $\Lambda_k(\xi(m))$ ($k \in \mathbb{N}, m > 0$), where the $\Lambda_k(\xi(m))$'s ($k \geq -1, m > 0$) are the elements of $\mathcal{U}^{\mathrm{im},+} = \mathbb{C}[h_r(=h \otimes t^r) \mid r > 0]$ defined recursively (for all $m \neq 0$) by

$$\Lambda_{-1}(\xi(m)) = 1, \quad k\Lambda_{k-1}(\xi(m)) = \sum_{\substack{r \ge 0, s > 0 \\ r+s=k}} \Lambda_{r-1}(\xi(m)) h_{ms},$$
$$B^{\text{im},+} = \bigg\{ \prod_{m>0} \Lambda_{k_m-1}(\xi(m)) \mid k_m \ge 0 \ \forall m, \ \#\{m>0 \mid k_m \ne 0\} < \infty \bigg\}.$$

It is not clear from this description that $\mathcal{U}_{\mathbb{Z}}^{im,+}$ and $\mathcal{U}_{\mathbb{Z}}^{im,-}$ are algebras of polynomials.

Thanks to the isomorphism of \mathbb{Z} -modules

$$\mathcal{U}_{\mathbb{Z}} \cong \mathcal{U}_{\mathbb{Z}}^{\mathrm{re},-} \otimes_{\mathbb{Z}} \mathcal{U}_{\mathbb{Z}}^{\mathrm{im},-} \otimes_{\mathbb{Z}} \mathcal{U}_{\mathbb{Z}}^{\mathfrak{h}} \otimes_{\mathbb{Z}} \mathcal{U}_{\mathbb{Z}}^{\mathrm{im},+} \otimes_{\mathbb{Z}} \mathcal{U}_{\mathbb{Z}}^{\mathrm{re},+}$$

a \mathbb{Z} -basis B of $\mathcal{U}_{\mathbb{Z}}$ is produced as multiplication of \mathbb{Z} -bases of these subalgebras:

$$B = B^{\mathrm{re},-}B^{\mathrm{im},-}B^{\mathfrak{h}}B^{\mathrm{im},+}B^{\mathrm{re},+}.$$

The same result has been proved for all the twisted affine Kac–Moody algebras by Mitzman in [Mi], where the author provides a deeper comprehension and a compact description of the commutation formulas by means of a drastic simplification of both the relations and their proofs. This goal is achieved remarking that the generating series of the elements involved in the basis can be expressed as suitable exponentials, observation that allows to apply very general tools of calculus, such as the well known properties

$$x \exp(y) = \exp(y) \exp([\cdot, y])(x)$$

if $\exp(y)$ and $\exp([\cdot, y])(x)$ are well defined, and

$$D(\exp(f)) = D(f)\exp(f)$$

if D is a derivation such that [D(f), f] = 0. Here, too, it is not yet clear that $\mathcal{U}_{\mathbb{Z}}^{\mathrm{im},\pm}$ are algebras of polynomials. However this property, namely $\mathcal{U}_{\mathbb{Z}}^{\mathrm{im},\pm} = \mathbb{Z}[\Lambda_{k-1} = \Lambda_{k-1}(\xi(1)) = p_{k,1} \mid k > 0]$, is stated in Fisher-Vasta's PhD thesis ([F]), where the author describes the results of Garland for the untwisted case and of Mitzman for $A_2^{(2)}$ aiming at a better understanding of the commutation formulas. Yet the proof is missing: the theorem describing the integral form is based on observations which seem to forget some necessary commutations, those between $(x_r^+)^{(k)}$ and $(x_s^-)^{(l)}$ when |r+s| > 1; in [F] only the cases r+s=0 and $r+s=\pm 1$ are considered, the former producing the binomials appearing in $B^{\mathfrak{h}}$, the latter producing the elements $p_{n,1}$ (and their corresponding negative elements in $\mathcal{U}_{\mathbb{Z}}^{\mathrm{im},-}$).

Comparing the Kac–Moody presentation of the affine Kac–Moody algebras with its "Drinfeld" presentation as current algebra, one can notice a difference between the untwisted and twisted case, which is at the origin of our work. As in the simple finite dimensional case, also in the affine cases the generators of $\mathcal{U}_{\mathbb{Z}}$ described above are redundant: the Z-subalgebra of \mathcal{U} generated by $\{e_i^{(k)}, f_i^{(k)} \mid i \in I, k \in \mathbb{N}\}$, obviously contained in $\mathcal{U}_{\mathbb{Z}}$, is actually equal to $\mathcal{U}_{\mathbb{Z}}$. On the other hand, the situation changes when we move to the Drinfeld presentation and study the Zsubalgebra ${}^*\mathcal{U}_{\mathbb{Z}}$ of \mathcal{U} generated by the divided powers of the Drinfeld generators $(x_{i,r}^{\pm})^{(k)}$: indeed, while in the untwisted case it is still true that $\mathcal{U}_{\mathbb{Z}} = {}^*\mathcal{U}_{\mathbb{Z}}$ and (also in the twisted case) it is always true that ${}^*\mathcal{U}_{\mathbb{Z}} \subseteq \mathcal{U}_{\mathbb{Z}}$, in general we get two different Z-subalgebras of \mathcal{U} ; more precisely ${}^*\mathcal{U}_{\mathbb{Z}} \subseteq \mathcal{U}_{\mathbb{Z}}$ in case $A_{2n}^{(2)}$, that is when there exists a vertex *i* whose corresponding rank 1 subalgebra is not a copy of $\mathcal{U}(\widehat{\mathfrak{sl}}_2)$ but is a copy of $\mathcal{U}(\widehat{\mathfrak{sl}}_3)$.

Thus in order to complete the description of ${}^*\mathcal{U}_{\mathbb{Z}}$, we need to study the case of $A_2^{(2)}$.

In the present paper we prove that the Z-subalgebra generated by

$$\{(x_r^+)^{(k)}, (x_r^-)^{(k)} \mid r \in \mathbb{Z}, k \in \mathbb{N}\}\$$

is an integral form of the enveloping algebra also in the case of $A_2^{(2)}$, we exhibit a basis generalizing the one provided in [G] and in [Mi] and determine the commutation relations in a compact yet explicit formulation (see Theorem 5.46 and Appendix A). We use the same approach as Mitzman's, with a further simplification consisting in the remark that an element of the form $G(u, v) = \exp(xu) \exp(yv)$ is characterized by two properties: $G(0, v) = \exp(yv)$ and dG/du = xG.

Moreover, studying the rank 1 cases we prove that, both in the untwisted and in the twisted case, $\mathcal{U}_{\mathbb{Z}}^{\mathrm{im},+}$ and $^*\mathcal{U}_{\mathbb{Z}}^{\mathrm{im},+}$ are algebras of polynomials: as stated in

[F], the generators of $\mathcal{U}_{\mathbb{Z}}^{\mathrm{im},+}$ are the elements Λ_k introduced in [G] and [Mi] (see Proposition 1.18 and Remark 4.13); the generators of ${}^*\mathcal{U}_{\mathbb{Z}}^{\mathrm{im},+}$ in the case $\mathsf{A}_2^{(2)}$ are elements defined formally as the Λ_k 's after a deformation of the h_r 's (see Definition 5.12 and Remark 5.13): describing ${}^*\mathcal{U}_{\mathbb{Z}}^{\mathrm{im},+}(\widehat{\mathfrak{sl}}_3^{\chi})$ (denoted by $\widetilde{\mathcal{U}}_{\mathbb{Z}}^{0,+}$) has been the hard part of this work.

We work over \mathbb{Q} and dedicate a preliminary particular care to the description of some integral forms of $\mathbb{Q}[x_i \mid i \in I]$ and of their properties and relations when they appear in some noncommutative situations, properties that will be repeatedly used for the computations in \mathfrak{g} : fixing the notations helps to understand the construction in the correct setting. With analogous care we discuss the symmetries arising both in \mathfrak{sl}_2 and in \mathfrak{sl}_3^{χ} . We chose to recall also the case of \mathfrak{sl}_2 and to give in a few lines the proof of the theorem describing its divided power integral form in order to present in this easy context the tools that will be used in the more complicated affine cases.

The paper is organized as follows.

Section 1 is devoted to reviewing the description of some integral forms of the algebra of polynomials (polynomials over \mathbb{Z} , divided powers, "binomials" and symmetric functions, see [M]): they are introduced together with their generating series as exponentials of suitable series with null constant term, and their properties are rigorously stated, thus preparing to their use in the Lie algebra setting.

We have inserted here, in Proposition 1.18, a result about the stability of the symmetric functions with integral coefficients under the homomorphism λ_m mapping x_i to x_i^m (m > 0 fixed), which is almost trivial in the symmetric function context; it is a straightforward consequence of this observation that $\mathcal{U}_{\mathbb{Z}}^{\text{im},+}$ is an algebra of polynomials and so is $*\mathcal{U}_{\mathbb{Z}}^{\text{im},+}$ in the twisted case. We also provide a direct, elementary proof of this proposition (see Proposition 1.19).

In Section 2, we collect some computations in noncommutative situations that we shall systematically refer to in the following sections.

Section 3 deals with the case of \mathfrak{sl}_2 . The one-page formulation and proof that we present (see Theorem 3.2) inspire the way we study $\widehat{\mathfrak{sl}}_2$ and $\widehat{\mathfrak{sl}}_3^{\chi}$, and offer an easy introduction to the strategy followed also in the harder affine cases: decomposing our \mathbb{Z} -algebra as a tensor product of commutative subalgebras; describing these commutative structures thanks to the examples introduced in Section 1; and glueing the pieces together applying the results of Section 2.

Even if the results of this section imply the commutation rules between $(x_r^+)^{(k)}$ and $(x_{-r}^+)^{(l)}$ $(r \in \mathbb{Z}, k, l \in \mathbb{N})$ in the enveloping algebra of $\widehat{\mathfrak{sl}}_2$ (see Remark 4.14), it is worth remarking that Section 4 does not depend on Section 3, and can be read independently (see Remark 4.24).

In Section 4, we discuss the case of \mathfrak{sl}_2 .

The first part of the section is devoted to the choice of the notations in $\hat{\mathcal{U}} = \mathcal{U}(\widehat{\mathfrak{sl}}_2)$; to the definition of its (commutative) subalgebras $\hat{\mathcal{U}}^{\pm}$ (corresponding to the real component of $\hat{\mathcal{U}}$), $\hat{\mathcal{U}}^{0,\pm}$ (corresponding to the imaginary component), $\hat{\mathcal{U}}^{0,0}$ (corresponding to the Cartan), of their integral forms $\hat{\mathcal{U}}_{\mathbb{Z}}^{\pm}$, $\hat{\mathcal{U}}_{\mathbb{Z}}^{0,\pm}$, $\hat{\mathcal{U}}_{\mathbb{Z}}^{0,0}$, and of the \mathbb{Z} -subalgebra $\hat{\mathcal{U}}_{\mathbb{Z}}$ of $\hat{\mathcal{U}}$; and to a detailed reminder about the useful symmetries (automorphisms, antiautomorphisms, homomorphisms and triangular decomposi-

tion) thanks to which we can get rid of redundant computations.

In the second part of the section, the apparently tough computations involved in the commutation relations are reduced to four formulas whose proofs are contained in a few lines: Proposition 4.15, Proposition 4.16, Lemma 4.25, and Proposition 4.26, (together with Proposition 1.18) are all what is needed to show that $\hat{\mathcal{U}}_{\mathbb{Z}}$ is an integral form of $\hat{\mathcal{U}}$, to recognize that the imaginary (positive and negative) components $\hat{\mathcal{U}}_{\mathbb{Z}}^{0,\pm}$ of $\hat{\mathcal{U}}_{\mathbb{Z}}$ are the algebras of polynomials $\mathbb{Z}[\Lambda_k(\xi(\pm 1)) \mid k \geq 0] = \mathbb{Z}[\hat{h}_{\pm k} \mid k > 0]$, and to exhibit a \mathbb{Z} -basis of $\hat{\mathcal{U}}_{\mathbb{Z}}$ (see Theorem 4.30).

In Section 5, we finally present the case of $A_2^{(2)}$. As for $\widehat{\mathfrak{sl}}_2$, we first evidentiate some general structures of $\mathcal{U}(\widehat{\mathfrak{sl}}_3^{\chi})$ (that we denote here $\widetilde{\mathcal{U}}$ in order to distinguish it from $\widehat{\mathcal{U}} = \mathcal{U}(\widehat{\mathfrak{sl}}_2)$): notations, subalgebras, and symmetries. Here we introduce the elements \widetilde{h}_k through the announced deformation of the formulas defining the elements \widehat{h}_k 's (see Definition 5.12 and Remark 5.13). We also describe a $\mathbb{Q}[w]$ module structure on a Lie subalgebra L of $\widehat{\mathfrak{sl}}_3^{\chi}$ (see Definitions 5.8 and 5.10), thanks to which we can further simplify the notations. In addition, in Remark 5.27 we recall the embeddings of $\widehat{\mathcal{U}}$ inside $\widetilde{\mathcal{U}}$ thanks to which a big part of the work can be translated from Section 4. The heart of the problem is thus reduced to the commutation of $\exp(x_0^+ u)$ with $\exp(x_1^- v)$ (which is technically more complicated than for $A_1^{(1)}$ since it is a product involving a higher number of factors) and to deducing from this formula the description of the imaginary part of the integral form as the algebra of the polynomials in the \widetilde{h}_k 's. To the solution of this problem, which represents the central contribution of this work, we dedicate Subsection 5.2, where we concentrate, perform, and explain the necessary computations.

At the end of the paper, some appendices are added for the sake of completeness. In Appendix A we collect all the straightening formulas. Since not all of them are necessary to our proofs and in the previous sections we only computed those which were essential for our argument, we give here a complete explicit picture of the commutation relations.

Appendix B is devoted to the description of a \mathbb{Z} -basis of $\mathbb{Z}^{(\text{sym})}[h_r \mid r > 0]$ alternative to that introduced in the Example 1.12.

 $\mathbb{Z}^{(\text{sym})}[h_r \mid r > 0]$ is the algebra of polynomials $\mathbb{Z}[\hat{h}_k \mid k > 0]$, and as such it has a \mathbb{Z} -basis consisting of the monomials in the \hat{h}_k 's, which is the one considered in our paper. But, as mentioned above, this algebra, that we are naturally interested in because it is isomorphic to the imaginary positive part of the integral form of the rank 1 Kac–Moody algebras, was not recognized by Garland and Mitzman as an algebra of polynomials. In this appendix the \mathbb{Z} -basis they introduce is studied from the point of view of the symmetric functions and thanks to this interpretation it is easily proved to generate freely the same \mathbb{Z} -submodule of $\mathbb{Q}[h_r \mid r > 0]$ as the monomials in the \hat{h}_k 's.

In Appendix C, we compare the Mitzman's integral form of the enveloping algebra of type $A_2^{(2)}$ with the one studied here, proving the inclusion stated above. We also show that our commutation relations imply Mitzman's Theorem, too.

Finally, in order to help the reader to orientate in the notations and to find easily their definitions, we conclude the paper with an index of symbols, collected in Appendix D. The study of the integral form of the affine Kac–Moody algebras from the point of view of the Drinfeld presentation, which differs from the one defined through the Kac–Moody presentation ([G] and [Mi]) in the case $A_2^{(2)}$ as outlined above, is motivated by the interest in the representation theory over \mathbb{Z} , since for the affine Kac–Moody algebras the notion of highest weight vector with respect to the e_i 's has been usefully replaced with that defined through the action of the $x_{i,r}^+$'s (see the works of Chari and Pressley [C] and [CP2]): in order to study what happens over the integers it is useful to work with an integral form defined in terms of the same $x_{i,r}^+$'s.

This work is also intended to be the preliminary classical step in the project of constructing and describing the *quantum* integral form for the twisted affine quantum algebras (with respect to the Drinfeld presentation). It is a joint project with Vyjayanthi Chari (see also [CP]), who proposed it during a period of three months that she passed as a visiting professor at the Department of Mathematics of the University of Rome "Tor Vergata". The commutation relations involved are extremely complicated and appear to be unworkable by hands without a deeper insight; we hope that a simplified approach can open a viable way to work in the quantum setting.

Acknowledgement. We are grateful to the referees for care with which they read the paper and for the precision of their comments and corrections.

1. Integral form and commutative examples

In this section, we give the definition of integral form and summarize, fixing the notations useful to our purpose, some well-known commutative examples (deeply studied and systematically exposed in [M]), which will play a central role in the noncommutative enveloping algebra of finite and affine Kac–Moody algebras. M will denote a free \mathbb{Z} -module, $V = \mathbb{Q} \otimes_{\mathbb{Z}} M$ and SV the symmetric algebra of V.

Definition 1.1. Let U be a Q-algebra. An integral form of U is a Z-algebra $U_{\mathbb{Z}}$ such that:

- i) $U_{\mathbb{Z}}$ is a free \mathbb{Z} -module;
- ii) $U = \mathbb{Q} \otimes_{\mathbb{Z}} U_{\mathbb{Z}}$.

In particular, an integral form of U is (can be identified to) a \mathbb{Z} -subalgebra of U, and a \mathbb{Z} -basis of an integral form of U is a \mathbb{Q} -basis of U.

Example 1.2. Of course $\mathbb{Z}[x_i \mid i \in I]$ is an integral form of $\mathbb{Q}[x_i \mid i \in I]$. If $\{x_i \mid i \in I\}$ is a \mathbb{Z} -basis of M, then of course $S_{\mathbb{Z}}M = \mathbb{Z}[x_i \mid i \in I]$ is an integral form of $SV = \mathbb{Q}[x_i \mid i \in I]$ and $S_{\mathbb{Z}}M \cap V = M$.

By definition, every integral form of SV containing M contains $S_{\mathbb{Z}}M$, that is $S_{\mathbb{Z}}M$ is the least integral form of SV containing M.

Remark 1.3. Let U be a unitary Z-algebra and $f(u) \in U[[u]]$. Then:

- 1) If $f(u) \in 1 + uU[[u]]$, then
 - i) f(u) is invertible in U[[u]];
 - ii) the coefficients of f(u), those of f(-u) and those of $f(u)^{-1}$ generate the same \mathbb{Z} -subalgebra of U;

1500

- 2) If $f(u) \in uU[[u]]$ then $\exp(f(u))$ is a well-defined element of 1 + uU[[u]];
- 3) If $f(u) \in 1 + uU[[u]]$ then $\ln(f(u))$ is a well-defined element of uU[[u]];
- 4) $\exp \circ \ln |_{1+uU[[u]]} = id$ and $\ln \circ \exp |_{uU[[u]]} = id$;
- 5) If $f(u) \in U[[u]]$ there exists a unique continuous algebra homomorphism $\mathbb{Z}[[u]] \to U[[u]]$ such that $u \mapsto uf(u)$.

Notation 1.4. Let a be an element of a unitary \mathbb{Q} -algebra U. The divided powers of a are the elements

$$a^{(k)} = \frac{a^k}{k!} \ (k \in \mathbb{N}).$$

Remark that the generating series of the $a^{(k)}$'s is $\exp(au)$, that is

$$\sum_{k \ge 0} a^{(k)} u^k = \exp(au).$$
 (1.5)

Example 1.6. Let $\{x_i\}_{i \in I}$ be a \mathbb{Z} -basis of M. Then it is well known and trivial that:

- i) The Z-subalgebra $S^{(\text{div})}M \subseteq SV$ generated by $\{x^{(k)}\}_{x \in M, k \in \mathbb{N}}$ contains M;
- ii) $S^{(\operatorname{div})}M \cap V = M;$
- iii) $\{x_i^{(k)}\}_{i \in I, k \in \mathbb{N}}$ is a set of algebra-generators (over \mathbb{Z}) of $S^{(\text{div})}M$;
- iv) the set $\{\mathbf{x}^{(\mathbf{k})} = \prod_{i \in I} x_i^{(k_i)} | \mathbf{k} : I \to \mathbb{N} \text{ is finitely supported}\}\$ is a \mathbb{Z} -basis of $S^{(\text{div})}M$;
- v) $S^{(\text{div})}M$ is an integral form of SV (called the algebra of the divided powers of M);

 $S^{(\text{div})}M$ is also denoted $\mathbb{Z}^{(\text{div})}[x_i \mid i \in I].$

Setting $m(u) = \sum_{r \in \mathbb{N}} m_r u^r \in M[[u]]$, remark that if $m_0 = 0$ then

$$m(u)^{(k)} \in S^{(\operatorname{div})} M[[u]] \ \forall k \in \mathbb{N}$$
(1.7)

or equivalently

$$\exp(m(u)) \in S^{(\operatorname{div})}M[[u]]$$

The viceversa is obviously also true:

$$m(u) \in uV[[u]], \ \exp(m(u)) \in S^{(\operatorname{div})}M[[u]] \Leftrightarrow m(u) \in uM[[u]].$$
 (1.8)

Notation 1.9. Let a be an element of a unitary \mathbb{Q} -algebra U. The "binomials" of a are the elements

$$\binom{a}{k} = \frac{a(a-1)\cdots(a-k+1)}{k!} \quad (k \in \mathbb{N}).$$

Remark that the generating series of the $\binom{a}{k}$'s is $\sum_{k\geq 0} \binom{a}{k} u^k = \exp(a \ln(1+u))$.

Since $a \ln(1+u) \in uU[[u]]$, $\exp(a \ln(1+u))$ is a well-defined element of U[[u]]and it can and will be denoted as $(1+u)^a$; more explicitly

$$\sum_{k \in \mathbb{N}} {a \choose k} u^k = (1+u)^a = \exp\left(\sum_{r>0} (-1)^{r-1} \frac{a}{r} u^r\right).$$
(1.10)

It is clear from the definition of $(1+u)^a$ that if a and b are commuting elements of U then

$$(1+u)^{a+b} = (1+u)^a (1+u)^b$$

It is also clear that the \mathbb{Z} -submodule of U generated by the coefficients of $(1+u)^{a+m}$ $(a \in U, m \in \mathbb{Z})$ depends only on a and not on m; it is actually a \mathbb{Z} -subalgebra of U. Indeed for all $k, l \in \mathbb{N}$

$$\binom{a}{k}\binom{a-k}{l} = \binom{k+l}{k}\binom{a}{k+l}.$$

More precisely for each $m \in \mathbb{Z}$ and $n \in \mathbb{N}$ the \mathbb{Z} -submodule of U generated by the $\binom{a+m}{k}$'s for $k = 0, \ldots, n$ $(a \in U)$ depends only on a and n and not on m.

Finally notice that in U[[u]] we have $\frac{\mathrm{d}}{\mathrm{d}u}(1+u)^a = a(1+u)^{a-1}$.

Example 1.11. Let $\{x_i\}_{i \in I}$ be a \mathbb{Z} -basis of M. Then it is well known and trivial that:

- i) The Z-subalgebra $S^{(\text{bin})}M \subseteq SV$ generated by $\{\binom{x}{k}\}_{x \in M, k \in \mathbb{N}}$ contains M;
- ii) $\binom{x_i}{k}_{i \in I, k \in \mathbb{N}}$ is a set of algebra-generators (over \mathbb{Z}) of $S^{(\text{bin})}M$;
- iii) the set $\{\binom{\mathbf{x}}{\mathbf{k}} = \prod_{i \in I} \binom{x_i}{k_i}\} \mid \mathbf{k} : I \to \mathbb{N}$ finitely supported} is a \mathbb{Z} -basis of $S^{(\text{bin})}M$.
- iv) $S^{(\operatorname{bin})}M \cap V = M;$
- v) $S^{(\text{bin})}M$ is an integral form of SV (called the algebra of binomials of M).

 $S^{(\text{bin})}M$ is also denoted $\mathbb{Z}^{(\text{bin})}[x_i \mid i \in I].$

Example 1.12 (Review of the symmetric functions; see [M]). Let $n \in \mathbb{N}$. It is well known that $\mathbb{Z}[x_1, \ldots, x_n]^{\mathcal{S}_n}$ is an integral form of $\mathbb{Q}[x_1, \ldots, x_n]^{\mathcal{S}_n}$ and that $\mathbb{Z}[x_1, \ldots, x_n]^{\mathcal{S}_n} = \mathbb{Z}[e_1^{[n]}, \ldots, e_n^{[n]}]$, where the (algebraically independent for $k = 1, \ldots, n$) elementary symmetric polynomials $e_k^{[n]}$'s are defined by

$$\prod_{i=1}^{n} (T - x_i) = \sum_{k \in \mathbb{N}} (-1)^k e_k^{[n]} T^{n-k}$$
(1.13)

and are homogeneous of degree k, that is $e_k^{[n]} \in \mathbb{Z}[x_1, \ldots, x_n]_k^{\mathcal{S}_n} \subseteq \mathbb{Q}[x_1, \ldots, x_n]_k^{\mathcal{S}_n}$.

It is also well known and trivial that for $n_1 \ge n_2$ the natural projection

$$\pi_{n_1,n_2}:\mathbb{Q}[x_1,\ldots,x_{n_1}]\to\mathbb{Q}[x_1,\ldots,x_{n_2}]$$

defined by

$$\pi_{n_1,n_2}(x_i) = \begin{cases} x_i & \text{if } i \le n_2, \\ 0 & \text{otherwise} \end{cases}$$

is such that $\pi_{n_1,n_2}(e_k^{[n_1]}) = e_k^{[n_2]}$ for all $k \in \mathbb{N}$. Then

$$\bigoplus_{d\geq 0} \varprojlim_{d\geq 0} \mathbb{Z}[x_1,\ldots,x_n]_d^{\mathcal{S}_n} = \mathbb{Z}[e_1,\ldots,e_k,\ldots] \quad (e_k \text{ inverse limit of the } e_k^{[n]})$$

1502

is an integral form of $\bigoplus_{d>0} \lim_{d\to\infty} \mathbb{Q}[x_1,\ldots,x_n]_d^{\mathcal{S}_n}$, which is called the algebra of the symmetric functions.

Moreover, the elements

$$p_r^{[n]} = \sum_{i=1}^n x_i^r \in \mathbb{Z}[x_1, \dots, x_n]^{\mathcal{S}_n} \ (r > 0, \ n \in \mathbb{N})$$

and their inverse limits $p_r \in \mathbb{Z}[e_1, \ldots, e_k, \ldots]$ $(\pi_{n_1, n_2}(p_r^{[n_1]}) = p_r^{[n_2]}$ for all r > 0and all $n_1 \ge n_2$) give another set of generators of the Q-algebra of the symmetric functions: the p_r 's are algebraically independent and

$$\bigoplus_{d\geq 0} \varprojlim_{d\geq 0} \mathbb{Q}[x_1,\ldots,x_n]_d^{\delta_n} = \mathbb{Q}[p_1,\ldots,p_r,\ldots].$$

Finally $\mathbb{Z}[e_1,\ldots,e_k,\ldots]$ is an integral form of $\mathbb{Q}[p_1,\ldots,p_r,\ldots]$ containing p_r for all r > 0 (more precisely a linear combination of the p_r 's lies in $\mathbb{Z}[e_1, \ldots, e_k, \ldots]$ if and only if it has integral coefficients), the relation between the e_k 's and the p_r 's being given by

$$\sum_{k\in\mathbb{N}}(-1)^k e_k u^k = \exp\Big(-\sum_{r>0}\frac{p_r}{r}u^r\Big).$$

In this context, to stress the dependence of the e_k 's on the p_r 's, we set $e_k = \hat{p}_k$: that is, we fix the following notations

$$\widehat{p}(u) = \sum_{k \in \mathbb{N}} \widehat{p}_k u^k = \exp\left(\sum_{r>0} (-1)^{r-1} \frac{p_r}{r} u^r\right)$$
(1.14)

and

$$\mathbb{Z}^{(\text{sym})}[p_r \mid r > 0] = \mathbb{Z}[\widehat{p}_k \mid k > 0] \subseteq \mathbb{Q}[p_r \mid r > 0].$$
(1.15)

Remark 1.16. With the notations above, let $\varphi : \mathbb{Q}[p_1, \ldots, p_r, \ldots] \to U$ be an algebra-homomorphism and $a = \varphi(p_1)$:

- i) if $\varphi(p_r) = 0$ for r > 1 then $\varphi(\widehat{p}_k) = a^{(k)}$ for all $k \in \mathbb{N}$;
- ii) if $\varphi(p_r) = a$ for all r > 0 then $\varphi(\widehat{p}_k) = {a \choose k}$ for all $k \in \mathbb{N}$.

Remark 1.17. Let $\{p_r \mid r > 0\}$ be a \mathbb{Z} -basis of M. Then:

- i) as for the functors $S_{\mathbb{Z}}$, $S^{(\text{div})}$ and $S^{(\text{bin})}$, we have $\mathbb{Z}^{(\text{sym})}[p_r \mid r > 0] \cap V = M$; ii) unlike the functors $S_{\mathbb{Z}}$, $S^{(\text{div})}$ and $S^{(\text{bin})}$, $\mathbb{Z}^{(\text{sym})}[p_r \mid r > 0]$ depends on $\{p_r \mid r > 0\}$ and not only on M: for instance

$$\mathbb{Z}^{(\text{sym})}[-p_1, p_r \mid r > 1] \neq \mathbb{Z}^{(\text{sym})}[p_r \mid r > 0]$$

(it is easy to check that these integral forms are different for example in degree 3;

iii) not all the sign changes of the p_r 's produce different $\mathbb{Z}^{(\text{sym})}$ -forms of $\mathbb{Q}[p_r]$ r > 0]:

$$\mathbb{Z}^{(\text{sym})}[(-1)^r p_r \mid r > 0] = \mathbb{Z}^{(\text{sym})}[-p_r \mid r > 0] = \mathbb{Z}^{(\text{sym})}[p_r \mid r > 0]$$

since

$$\exp\left(\sum_{r>0} (-1)^{r-1} \frac{(-1)^r p_r}{r} u^r\right) = \exp\left(\sum_{r>0} (-1)^{r-1} \frac{p_r}{r} (-u)^r\right)$$

and

$$\exp\left(\sum_{r>0} (-1)^{r-1} \frac{-p_r}{r} u^r\right) = \exp\left(\sum_{r>0} (-1)^{r-1} \frac{p_r}{r} u^r\right)^{-1}$$

(see Remark 1.3,1),ii)).

In general it is not trivial to understand whether an element of $\mathbb{Q}[p_r \mid r > 0]$ belongs or not to $\mathbb{Z}^{(\text{sym})}[p_r \mid r > 0]$; Proposition 1.18 gives an answer to this question, which is generalized in Proposition 1.23 (the examples in Remark 1.17, ii) and iii) can be obtained also as applications of Proposition 1.23).

Proposition 1.18. Let us fix m > 0 and let $\lambda_m : \mathbb{Q}[p_r | r > 0] \to \mathbb{Q}[p_r | r > 0]$ be the algebra homomorphism defined by $\lambda_m(p_r) = p_{mr}$ for all r > 0. Then $\mathbb{Z}^{(\text{sym})}[p_r | r > 0] (= \mathbb{Z}[\widehat{p}_k | k > 0])$ is λ_m -stable.

Proof. For $n \in \mathbb{N}$, let $\lambda_m^{[n]} : \mathbb{Q}[x_1, \dots, x_n] \to \mathbb{Q}[x_1, \dots, x_n]$ be the algebra homomorphism defined by $\lambda_m^{[n]}(x_i) = x_i^m$ for all $i = 1, \dots, n$.

We obviously have that

$$\mathbb{Z}[x_1, \dots, x_n] \text{ is } \lambda_m^{[n]} - \text{stable},$$

$$\mathbb{Q}[x_1, \dots, x_n]_d \text{ is mapped to } \mathbb{Q}[x_1, \dots, x_n]_{md} \forall d \ge 0,$$

$$\lambda_m^{[n]} \circ \sigma = \sigma \circ \lambda_m^{[n]} \forall n \in \mathbb{N}, \ \sigma \in \mathcal{S}_n,$$

$$\pi_{n_1, n_2} \circ \lambda_m^{[n_1]} = \lambda_m^{[n_2]} \circ \pi_{n_1, n_2} \forall n_1 \ge n_2,$$

$$\lambda_m^{[n]}(p_r^{[n]}) = p_{mr}^{[n]} \forall n \in \mathbb{N}, \ r > 0,$$

hence there exist the limits of the $\lambda_m^{[n]} \mid_{\mathbb{Q}[x_1,\dots,x_n]_d^{\mathcal{S}_n}}$'s: their direct sum over $d \ge 0$ stabilizes $\bigoplus_{d\ge 0} \lim \mathbb{Z}[x_1,\dots,x_n]_d^{\mathcal{S}_n} = \mathbb{Z}[\hat{p}_k \mid k > 0]$ and is λ_m . In particular, $\lambda_m(\hat{p}_k) \in \mathbb{Z}[\hat{p}_l \mid l > 0] \ \forall k \in \mathbb{N}$. \Box

We also propose a second, direct proof of Proposition 1.18, which provides in addition an explicit expression of the $\lambda_m(\hat{p}_k)$'s in terms of the \hat{p}_l 's.

Proposition 1.19. Let m and λ_m be as in Proposition 1.18 and $\omega \in \mathbb{C}$ a primitive mth root of 1. Then

$$\lambda_m(\widehat{p}(-u^m)) = \prod_{j=0}^{m-1} \widehat{p}(-\omega^j u) \in \mathbb{Z}[\widehat{p}_k \mid k > 0][[u]].$$

Proof. The equality in the statement is an immediate consequence of

$$\sum_{j=0}^{m-1} \omega^{jr} = \begin{cases} m & \text{if } m \mid r, \\ 0 & \text{otherwise,} \end{cases}$$

so that

$$-\sum_{j=0}^{m-1}\sum_{r>0}\frac{p_r}{r}\omega^{jr}u^r = -\sum_{r>0}\frac{p_{mr}}{r}u^{mr} = \lambda_m \bigg(-\sum_{r>0}\frac{p_r}{r}(u^m)^r\bigg),$$

whose exponential is the claim.

Then for all k > 0

$$\lambda_m(\widehat{p}_k) \in \mathbb{Q}[\widehat{p}_l \mid l > 0] \cap \mathbb{Z}[\omega][\widehat{p}_l \mid l > 0] = \mathbb{Z}[\widehat{p}_l \mid l > 0]$$

since $\mathbb{Q} \cap \mathbb{Z}[\omega] = \mathbb{Z}$. \Box

In order to characterize the functions $a: \mathbb{Z}_+ \to \mathbb{Q}$ such that

$$\mathbb{Z}^{(\operatorname{sym})}[a_r p_r \mid r > 0] \subseteq \mathbb{Z}^{(\operatorname{sym})}[p_r \mid r > 0],$$

we introduce the Notation 1.20, where we rename the p_r 's into h_r since in the affine Kac–Moody case the $\mathbb{Z}^{(\text{sym})}$ -construction describes the imaginary component of the integral form. Moreover, from now on p_i will denote a positive prime number.

Notation 1.20. Given $a : \mathbb{Z}_+ \to \mathbb{Q}$ set

$$\sum_{k\geq 0} \widehat{h}_k^{\{a\}} u^k = \widehat{h}^{\{a\}}(u) = \exp\bigg(\sum_{r>0} (-1)^{r-1} \frac{a_r h_r}{r} u^r\bigg);$$

 $\mathbb{1}$ denotes the function defined by $\mathbb{1}_r = 1$ for all $r \in \mathbb{Z}_+$; for all $m > 0 \mathbb{1}^{(m)}$ denotes the function defined by

$$\mathbb{1}_{r}^{(m)} = \begin{cases} m & \text{if } m \mid r, \\ 0 & \text{otherwise.} \end{cases}$$

Thus $\hat{h}^{\{1\!\!\!\ p\}}(u) = \hat{h}(u)$ (see the notation in Example 1.12) and $\hat{h}^{\{1\!\!\!\ p^{(m)}\}}(-u) = \lambda_m(\hat{h}(-u^m)).$

Remark 1.21. Remark that $\hat{h}^{\{a+b\}}(u) = \hat{h}^{\{a\}}(u)\hat{h}^{\{b\}}(u)$ and that the function $1 + u\mathbb{Q}[[u]] \rightarrow \mathbb{Q}[h_r \mid r > 0][[u]],$ $f(u) \mapsto \hat{h}^{\{a\}}(u),$

where a is defined by $\ln(f(u)) = \sum_{r>0} (-1)^{r-1} \frac{a_r}{r} u^r$, preserves the multiplication. Of course $1 + u \mapsto \hat{h}(u)$ and $1 + u^m \mapsto \lambda_m(\hat{h}(u^m))$.

Recall 1.22. The convolution product * in the ring of the Q-valued arithmetic functions

$$\mathcal{A}r = \{f : \mathbb{Z}_+ \to \mathbb{Q}\}$$

is defined by

$$(f * g)(n) = \sum_{\substack{r,s:\\rs=n}} f(r)g(s).$$

The Möbius function $\mu : \mathbb{Z}_+ \to \mathbb{Q}$ defined by

$$\mu\left(\prod_{i=1}^{n} p_i^{r_i}\right) = \begin{cases} (-1)^n & \text{if } r_i = 1 \ \forall i, \\ 0 & \text{otherwise} \end{cases}$$

(where $n \in \mathbb{N}$, the p_i 's are distinct positive prime integers and $r_i \ge 1$ for all i) is the inverse of $\mathbb{1}$ in the ring of the arithmetic functions.

Proposition 1.23. Let $a: \mathbb{Z}_+ \to \mathbb{Q}$ be any function; then, with the notations fixed in 1.20,

$$\widehat{h}_k^{\{a\}} \in \mathbb{Z}[\widehat{h}_l \mid l > 0] \quad \forall k > 0 \Leftrightarrow n \mid (\mu * a)(n) \in \mathbb{Z} \quad \forall n > 0.$$

Proof. Remark that $a = 1 * \mu * a$, that is

$$\forall n > 0 \ a_n = \sum_{m|n} (\mu * a)(m) = \sum_{m|n} \frac{(\mu * a)(m)}{m} m = \sum_{m>0} \frac{(\mu * a)(m)}{m} \mathbb{1}_n^{(m)},$$

which means

$$a = \sum_{m>0} \frac{(\mu * a)(m)}{m} \mathbb{1}^{(m)}.$$

Let $k_m = (\mu * a)(m)/m$ for all m > 0, choose $m_0 > 0$ such that $k_m \in \mathbb{Z} \ \forall m < m_0$ and set $a^{(0)} = \sum_{m < m_0} k_m \mathbb{1}^{(m)}, a' = a - a^{(0)}$, so that (see Remark 1.21)

$$\widehat{h}^{\{a\}}(u) = \widehat{h}^{\{a'\}}(u)\widehat{h}^{\{a^{(0)}\}}(u),$$

and, by Proposition 1.18 (see also Notation 1.20),

$$\hat{h}^{\{a^{(0)}\}}(u) \in \mathbb{Z}[\hat{h}_k \mid k > 0][[u]].$$

It follows that:

- i) $\hat{h}^{\{a\}}(u) \in \mathbb{Z}[\hat{h}_k \mid k > 0][[u]] \Leftrightarrow \hat{h}^{\{a'\}}(u) \in \mathbb{Z}[\hat{h}_k \mid k > 0][[u]].$
- ii) $\forall n < m_0 \ \hat{h}_n^{\{a'\}} = 0$, so that $\hat{h}_n^{\{a\}} = \hat{h}_n^{\{a^{(0)}\}} \in \mathbb{Z}[\hat{h}_k \mid k > 0];$ in particular, $\hat{h}^{\{a\}}(u) \in \mathbb{Z}[\hat{h}_k \mid k > 0][[u]]$ if $k_m \in \mathbb{Z} \ \forall m > 0$. iii) $a'_{m_0} = (\mu * a)(m_0) = m_0 k_{m_0}$ so that $\hat{h}_{m_0}^{\{a'\}} = k_{m_0} h_{m_0}$, which belongs to
- $\mathbb{Z}[\widehat{h}_k \mid k > 0]$ if and only if $k_{m_0} \in \mathbb{Z}$ (see Remark 1.17,i));

in particular, $\hat{h}^{\{a\}}(u) \notin \mathbb{Z}[\hat{h}_k \mid k > 0][[u]]$ if $\exists m_0 \in \mathbb{Z}_+$ such that $k_{m_0} \notin \mathbb{Z}$.

Proposition 1.24. Let $a : \mathbb{Z}_+ \to \mathbb{Z}$ be a function satisfying the condition

$$p^r \mid (a_{mp^r} - a_{mp^{r-1}}) \quad \forall p, m, r \in \mathbb{Z}_+ \text{ with } p \text{ prime and } (m, p) = 1$$

Then $n \mid (\mu * a)(n) \; \forall n \in \mathbb{Z}_+$.

Proof. The condition $1 \mid (\mu * a)(1)$ is equivalent to the condition $a_1 \in \mathbb{Z}$. For n > 1, remark that

$$n \mid (\mu * a)(n) \Leftrightarrow p^r \mid (\mu * a)(n) \quad \forall p \text{ prime}, \ r > 0 \text{ such that } p^r \mid n.$$

Recall that if P is the set of the prime factors of n and $p \in P$, then

$$(\mu * a)(n) = \sum_{S \subseteq P} (-1)^{\#S} a_{\frac{n}{\prod_{q \in S} q}} = \sum_{S' \subseteq P \setminus \{p\}} (-1)^{\#S'} (a_{\frac{n}{\prod_{q \in S'} q}} - a_{\frac{n}{p \prod_{q \in S'} q}}).$$
(1.25)

The claim follows from the remark that $p^r \mid n$ if and only if $p^r \mid \frac{n}{\prod_{q \in S'} q}$. Remark 1.26. The viceversa of Proposition 1.24 is trivially true too, and is immediately proved applying (1.25) to the minimal n > 0 such that there exists $p \mid n$ and r > 0 $(p^r \mid n, n = mp^r)$ not satisfying the hypothesis of the statement.

Proposition 1.18 will play an important role in the study of the commutation relations in the enveloping algebra of $\widehat{\mathfrak{sl}}_2$ (see Remarks 4.12,vi) and 4.23) and of $\widehat{\mathfrak{sl}}_3^{\chi}$ (see Remark 5.16 and Proposition 5.19,iv)).

Proposition 1.23 is based on and generalizes Proposition 1.18; it is a key tool in the study of the integral form in the case of $A_2^{(2)}$, see Corollary 5.43.

A more precise connection between the integral form $\mathbb{Z}^{(\text{sym})}[h_r \mid r > 0]$ of $\mathbb{Q}[h_r \mid r > 0]$ and the homomorphisms λ_m 's, namely another \mathbb{Z} -basis of $\mathbb{Z}^{(\text{sym})}[h_r \mid r > 0]$ (basis defined in terms of the elements $\lambda_m(\hat{h}_k)$'s and arising from Garland's and Mitzman's description of the integral form of the affine Kac–Moody algebras) is discussed in Appendix B.

2. Some noncommutative cases

We start this section with a basic remark.

Remark 2.1.

i) Let U_1, U_2 be two Q-algebras, with integral forms respectively \widetilde{U}_1 and \widetilde{U}_2 . Then $\widetilde{U}_1 \otimes_{\mathbb{Z}} \widetilde{U}_2$ is an integral form of the Q-algebra $U_1 \otimes_{\mathbb{Q}} U_2$.

ii) Let U be an associative unitary \mathbb{Q} -algebra (not necessarily commutative) and $U_1, U_2 \subseteq U$ be two \mathbb{Q} -subalgebras such that $U \cong U_1 \otimes_{\mathbb{Q}} U_2$ as \mathbb{Q} -vector spaces. If $\widetilde{U}_1, \widetilde{U}_2$ are integral forms of U_1, U_2 , then $\widetilde{U}_1 \otimes_{\mathbb{Z}} \widetilde{U}_2$ is an integral form of U if and only if $\widetilde{U}_2 \widetilde{U}_1 \subseteq \widetilde{U}_1 \widetilde{U}_2$.

Remark 2.1,ii) suggests that if we have a (linear) decomposition of an algebra U as an ordered tensor product of polynomial algebras U_i (i = 1, ..., N), that is we have a linear isomorphism

$$U\cong U_1\otimes_{\mathbb{O}}\cdots\otimes_{\mathbb{O}}U_N,$$

then one can tackle the problem of finding an integral form of U by studying the commutation relations among the elements of some suitable integral forms of the U_i 's.

Glueing together in a noncommutative way the different integral forms of the algebras of polynomials discussed in Section 1 is the aim of this section, which collects the preliminary work of the paper. The main results of the following sections are applications of the formulas found here.

Notation 2.2. Let U be an associative \mathbb{Q} -algebra and $a \in U$. We denote by L_a and R_a respectively the left and right multiplication by a; of course $L_a - R_a = [a, \cdot] = -[\cdot, a]$.

Lemma 2.3. Let U be an associative unitary Q-algebra. Consider the elements $a, b, c \in U[[u]]$. Then:

i) if $a, c \in uU[[u]]$ and [a, b] = 0 we have

 $\exp(a \pm b) = \exp(a)\exp(b)^{\pm 1};$

ii) $[L_a, R_a] = 0;$

iii) if f is an algebra-homomorphism and f(a) = a we have

$$[f, L_a] = [f, R_a] = 0$$

iv) if $a \in uU[[u]]$ then $L_a, R_a \in End(U)[[u]]$ and we have

$$\exp(L_a) = L_{\exp(a)}, \ \exp(R_a) = R_{\exp(a)}, \ \exp(R_a) = L_{\exp(a)}\exp([\cdot, a]);$$

v) if $a, c \in uU[[u]]$ we have

$$ab = bc \Leftrightarrow \exp(a)b = b\exp(c);$$

vi) if $b \in uU[[u]]$ and [b, c] = 0 we have

$$[a,b] = c \Leftrightarrow a \exp(b) = \exp(b)(a+c);$$

vii) if $a, b, c \in uU[[u]]$ and [a, c] = [b, c] = 0 then

$$[a,b] = c \Leftrightarrow \exp(a)\exp(b) = \exp(b)\exp(a)\exp(c)$$

viii) if $a, b, c \in uU[[u]]$ and [a, c] = [b, c] = 0 then $[a, b] = c \Rightarrow \exp(a + b) = \exp(a)\exp(b)\exp(-c/2);$

ix) if
$$[a, \frac{d}{du}(a)] = 0$$
 we have

$$\frac{\mathrm{d}}{\mathrm{d}u}(\exp(a)) = \frac{\mathrm{d}}{\mathrm{d}u}(a)\exp(a) = \exp(a)\frac{\mathrm{d}}{\mathrm{d}u}(a).$$

x) if $a(u) = \sum_{r \in \mathbb{N}} a_r u^r$ $(a_r \in U \ \forall r \in \mathbb{N})$ and $\alpha \in U$ we have

$$\frac{\mathrm{d}}{\mathrm{d}u}a(u) = a(u)\alpha \Leftrightarrow a(u) = a_0 \mathrm{exp}(\alpha u)$$

and

$$\frac{\mathrm{d}}{\mathrm{d}u}a(u) = \alpha a(u) \Leftrightarrow a(u) = \exp(\alpha u)a_0.$$

Proof. Statements v) and vi) are immediate consequence respectively of the fact that for all $n \in \mathbb{N}$:

v) $a^{n}b = bc^{n}$ (that is also $(\exp(a) - 1)^{n}b = b(\exp(c) - 1)^{n});$

vi) $ab^{(n)} = b^{(n)}a + b^{(n-1)}c$ (that is also $a(\exp(b) - 1)^n = (\exp(b) - 1)^n a + n(\exp(b) - 1)^n c);$

vii) follows from i), v) and vi);

viii) follows from vii):

$$(a+b)^{(n)} = \sum_{\substack{r,s,t:\\r+s+2t=n}} \frac{(-1)^t}{2^t} a^{(r)} b^{(s)} c^{(t)}.$$

The other points are obvious. \Box

1508

Proposition 2.4. Let us fix $m \in \mathbb{Z}$ and consider the Q-algebra structure on $U = \mathbb{Q}[x] \otimes_{\mathbb{Q}} \mathbb{Q}[h]$ given by xh = (h - m)x. Then $\mathbb{Z}^{(\operatorname{div})}[x] \otimes_{\mathbb{Z}} \mathbb{Z}^{(\operatorname{bin})}[h]$ and $\mathbb{Z}^{(\operatorname{bin})}[h] \otimes_{\mathbb{Z}} \mathbb{Z}^{(\operatorname{div})}[x]$ are integral forms of U: their images in U are closed under multiplication, and coincide. Indeed

$$x^{(k)}\binom{h}{l} = \binom{h-mk}{l} x^{(k)} \ \forall k, l \in \mathbb{N}$$
(2.5)

or equivalently, with a notation that will be useful in the following,

$$\exp(xu)(1+v)^{h} = (1+v)^{h} \exp\left(\frac{xu}{(1+v)^{m}}\right).$$
(2.6)

Proof. The relation between x and h can be written as

$$xP(h) = P(h-m)x$$

and

$$x^{(k)}P(h) = P(h - mk)x^{(k)}$$

for all $P \in \mathbb{Q}[h]$ and for all k > 0. In particular, it holds for $P(h) = \binom{h}{l}$: that is

$$x(1+v)^{h} = (1+v)^{h-m}x = (1+v)^{h}\frac{x}{(1+v)^{m}}$$
(2.7)

and

$$x^{(k)}(1+v)^{h} = (1+v)^{h} \left(\frac{x}{(1+v)^{m}}\right)^{(k)}.$$
(2.8)

The conclusion follows multiplying by u^k and summing over k. \Box

Proposition 2.9. Let us fix $m \in \mathbb{Z}$ and consider the \mathbb{Q} -algebra structure on

 $U = \mathbb{Q}[x] \otimes_{\mathbb{Q}} \mathbb{Q}[z] \otimes_{\mathbb{Q}} \mathbb{Q}[y]$ defined by [x, z] = [y, z] = 0, [x, y] = mz. Then $\mathbb{Z}^{(\operatorname{div})}[x] \otimes_{\mathbb{Z}} \mathbb{Z}^{(\operatorname{div})}[z] \otimes_{\mathbb{Z}} \mathbb{Z}^{(\operatorname{div})}[y]$ is

an integral form of U. Proof. Since z commutes with x and y we just have to straighten $y^{(r)}x^{(s)}$. Thus the claim is a straightforward consequence of Lemma 2.3,vii):

 $\exp(yu)\exp(xv) = \exp(xv)\exp(zuv)^{-m}\exp(yu). \qquad \Box \qquad (2.10)$

Proposition 2.11. Let us fix $m, l \in \mathbb{Z}$ and consider the \mathbb{Q} -algebra structure on $U = \mathbb{Q}[h_r \mid r < 0] \otimes_{\mathbb{Q}} \mathbb{Q}[h_0, c] \otimes_{\mathbb{Q}} \mathbb{Q}[h_r \mid r > 0]$ given by

$$[c, h_r] = 0, \ [h_r, h_s] = \delta_{r+s,0} r(m + (-1)^r l) c \ \forall r, s \in \mathbb{Z}.$$

Then setting $(h_+)_r = h_r$ and $(h_-)_r = h_{-r} \ \forall r > 0$, recalling the notation $\mathbb{Z}[\hat{h}_{\pm k} | k > 0] = \mathbb{Z}^{(\text{sym})}[h_{\pm r} | r > 0]$ (see Example 1.12 and Formula (1.14)) and defining $U_{\mathbb{Z}}$ to be the \mathbb{Z} -subalgebra of U generated by $U_{\mathbb{Z}}^{\pm} = \mathbb{Z}^{(\text{sym})}[h_{\pm r} | r > 0]$ and $U_{\mathbb{Z}}^0 = \mathbb{Z}^{(\text{bin})}[h_0, c]$, we have that

$$\hat{h}_{+}(u)\hat{h}_{-}(v) = \hat{h}_{-}(v)(1-uv)^{-mc}(1+uv)^{-lc}\hat{h}_{+}(u)$$
(2.12)

and $U_{\mathbb{Z}} = U_{\mathbb{Z}}^{-} U_{\mathbb{Z}}^{0} U_{\mathbb{Z}}^{+}$, so that

$$U_{\mathbb{Z}} \cong \mathbb{Z}^{(\operatorname{sym})}[h_{-r} \mid r > 0] \otimes_{\mathbb{Z}} \mathbb{Z}^{(\operatorname{bin})}[h_0, c] \otimes_{\mathbb{Z}} \mathbb{Z}^{(\operatorname{sym})}[h_r \mid r > 0]$$

is an integral form of U.

Proof. relation (2.12) follows from Lemma 2.3, vii) remarking that

$$\left[\sum_{r>0} (-1)^{r-1} \frac{h_r}{r} u^r, \sum_{s>0} (-1)^{s-1} \frac{h_{-s}}{s} v^s\right] = c \sum_{r>0} \frac{m + (-1)^r}{r} u^r v^r$$
$$= -mc \ln(1 - uv) - lc \ln(1 + uv)$$

Of course, $U_{\mathbb{Z}}^0 U_{\mathbb{Z}}^- = U_{\mathbb{Z}}^- U_{\mathbb{Z}}^0$ is a \mathbb{Z} -subalgebra of U, $U_{\mathbb{Z}}^- U_{\mathbb{Z}}^0 U_{\mathbb{Z}}^+ \subseteq U_{\mathbb{Z}}$, $U_{\mathbb{Z}}$ is generated by $U_{\mathbb{Z}}^- U_{\mathbb{Z}}^0 U_{\mathbb{Z}}^+$ as \mathbb{Z} -algebra and $U_{\mathbb{Z}}^- U_{\mathbb{Z}}^0 U_{\mathbb{Z}}^+ \cong U_{\mathbb{Z}}^- \otimes_{\mathbb{Z}} U_{\mathbb{Z}}^0 \otimes_{\mathbb{Z}} U_{\mathbb{Z}}^+$ as \mathbb{Z} -modules.

Hence we need to prove that $U_{\mathbb{Z}}^{-}U_{\mathbb{Z}}^{0}U_{\mathbb{Z}}^{+}$ is a \mathbb{Z} -subalgebra of U, or equivalently that it is closed under left multiplication by $U_{\mathbb{Z}}^{+}$ (because it is obviously closed under left multiplication by $U_{\mathbb{Z}}^{-}U_{\mathbb{Z}}^{0}$), which is a straightforward consequence of relation (2.12). \Box

Lemma 2.13. Let U be a \mathbb{Q} -algebra, $T: U \to U$ an automorphism,

$$f \in \sum_{r>0} \mathbb{Z}T^r u^r \subseteq \operatorname{End}(U)[[u]] \subseteq \operatorname{End}(U[[u]]),$$

 $h \in uU[[u]]$ and $x \in U$ such that T(h) = h and [x, h] = f(x). Then

$$x\exp(h) = \exp(h) \cdot \exp(f)(x).$$

Proof. By Lemma 2.3,iv)

$$x \exp(h) = \exp(h) \exp([\cdot, h])(x),$$

so we have to prove that $\exp([\cdot, h])(x) = \exp(f)(x)$, or equivalently that $[\cdot, h]^n(x) = f^n(x)$ for all $n \in \mathbb{N}$.

If n = 0, 1 the claim is obvious; if n > 1, $f^{n-1}(x) = \sum_{r>0} a_r T^r u^r(x)$ with $a_r \in \mathbb{Z}$ for all r > 0, f commutes with T, and by the inductive hypothesis and Lemma 2.3,iii)

$$[\cdot, h]^{n}(x) = [f^{n-1}(x), h] = \left[\sum_{r>0} a_{r} T^{r} u^{r}(x), h\right]$$
$$= \sum_{r>0} a_{r} u^{r} T^{r}([x, h]) = \sum a_{r} u^{r} T^{r} f(x)$$
$$= f \sum a_{r} u^{r} T^{r}(x) = f(f^{n-1}(x)) = f^{n}(x).$$

Proposition 2.14. Let us fix integers m_d 's (d > 0) and consider the elements $\{h_r, x_s \mid r > 0, s \in \mathbb{Z}\}$ in a Q-algebra U such that

$$[h_r, x_s] = \sum_{d|r} dm_d x_{r+s} \quad \forall r > 0, s \in \mathbb{Z}.$$

Let T be an algebra automorphism of U such that

$$T(h_r) = h_r$$
 and $T(x_s) = x_{s-1} \ \forall r > 0, s \in \mathbb{Z}.$

Then, recalling the notation $\mathbb{Z}[\hat{h}_k \mid k > 0] = \mathbb{Z}^{(\text{sym})}[h_r \mid r > 0]$, we have that

$$x_r \hat{h}_+(u) = \hat{h}_+(u) \cdot \left(\prod_{d>0} (1 - (-T^{-1}u)^d)^{-m_d}\right)(x_r).$$
(2.15)

If moreover the subalgebras of U generated by $\{h_r \mid r > 0\}$ and $\{x_r \mid r \in \mathbb{Z}\}$ are isomorphic respectively to $\mathbb{Q}[h_r \mid r > 0]$ and $\mathbb{Q}[x_r \mid r \in \mathbb{Z}]$, and there is a \mathbb{Q} -linear isomorphism $U \cong \mathbb{Q}[h_r \mid r > 0] \otimes_{\mathbb{Q}} \mathbb{Q}[x_r \mid r \in \mathbb{Z}]$, then

$$\mathbb{Z}^{(\text{sym})}[h_r \mid r > 0] \otimes_{\mathbb{Z}} \mathbb{Z}^{(\text{div})}[x_r \mid r \in \mathbb{Z}]$$

is an integral form of U.

Proof. This is an application of Lemma 2.13: let $h = \sum_{r>0} (-1)^{r-1} \frac{h_r}{r} u^r$; then

$$[x_0, h] = \sum_{r>0} \frac{(-1)^r}{r} u^r \sum_{d|r} dm_d T^{-r}(x_0)$$
$$= \sum_{d>0} \sum_{s>0} \frac{(-1)^{ds}}{s} m_d T^{-ds} u^{ds}(x_0) = f(x_0)$$

where

$$f = -\sum_{d>0} m_d \ln(1 - (-1)^d T^{-d} u^d).$$

Then

$$x_0\hat{h}_+(u) = \hat{h}_+(u) \cdot \exp(f)(x_0) = \hat{h}_+(u) \cdot \left(\prod_{d>0} (1 - (-T^{-1}u)^d)^{-m_d}\right)(x_0),$$

and the analogous statement for x_r follows applying T^{-r} .

Remark that $\prod_{d>0} (1 - (-T^{-1}u)^d)^{-m_d} = \sum_{r\geq 0} a_r T^{-r} u^r$ with $a_r \in \mathbb{Z} \ \forall r \in \mathbb{N}$; the hypothesis on the commutativity of the subalgebra generated by the x_r 's implies that $(\sum_{r\geq 0} a_r x_r u^r)^{(k)}$ lies in the subalgebra of U generated by the divided powers $\{x_r^{(k)} \mid r \in \mathbb{Z}, k \geq 0\}$, which allows to conclude the proof thanks to the last hypotheses on the structure of U. \Box

Remark 2.16. Proposition 2.14 implies Proposition 2.4. Indeed when $m_1 = m$, $m_d = 0 \ \forall d > 1$ we have a projection $h_r \mapsto h, x_r \mapsto x$, which maps $\exp(x_0 u)$ to $\exp(x_0), \hat{h}(u)$ to $(1+u)^h$ and T to the identity.

3. The integral form of $\mathfrak{sl}_2(A_1)$

The results about \mathfrak{sl}_2 and the \mathbb{Z} -basis of the integral form $\mathcal{U}_{\mathbb{Z}}(\mathfrak{sl}_2)$ of its enveloping algebra $\mathcal{U}(\mathfrak{sl}_2)$ are well known (see [Ko] and [S]). Here we recall the description of $\mathcal{U}_{\mathbb{Z}}(\mathfrak{sl}_2)$ in terms of the noncommutative generalizations described in Section 2, with the notations of the commutative examples given in Section 1.

The proof expressed in this language has the advantage to be easily generalized to the affine case.

Definition 3.1. \mathfrak{sl}_2 (respectively $\mathcal{U}(\mathfrak{sl}_2)$) is the Lie algebra (respectively the associative algebra) over \mathbb{Q} generated by $\{e, f, h\}$ with relations

$$[h, e] = 2e, [h, f] = -2f, [e, f] = h.$$

 $\mathcal{U}_{\mathbb{Z}}(\mathfrak{sl}_2)$ is the \mathbb{Z} -subalgebra of $\mathcal{U}(\mathfrak{sl}_2)$ generated by $\{e^{(k)}, f^{(k)} \mid k \in \mathbb{N}\}$.

Theorem 3.2. Let \mathcal{U}^+ , \mathcal{U}^- , \mathcal{U}^0 denote the \mathbb{Q} -subalgebras of $\mathcal{U}(\mathfrak{sl}_2)$ generated respectively by e, by f, by h. Then $\mathcal{U}^+ \cong \mathbb{Q}[e]$, $\mathcal{U}^- \cong \mathbb{Q}[f]$, $\mathcal{U}^0 \cong \mathbb{Q}[h]$ and $\mathcal{U}(\mathfrak{sl}_2) \cong \mathcal{U}^- \otimes \mathcal{U}^0 \otimes \mathcal{U}^+$; moreover

$$\mathcal{U}_{\mathbb{Z}}(\mathfrak{sl}_2) \cong \mathbb{Z}^{(\operatorname{div})}[f] \otimes_{\mathbb{Z}} \mathbb{Z}^{(\operatorname{bin})}[h] \otimes_{\mathbb{Z}} \mathbb{Z}^{(\operatorname{div})}[e]$$
(3.3)

is an integral form of $\mathcal{U}(\mathfrak{sl}_2)$.

Proof. Thanks to Proposition 2.4, we just have to study the commutation between $e^{(k)}$ and $f^{(l)}$ for $k, l \in \mathbb{N}$. Let us recall the commutation relation

$$e\exp(fu) = \exp(fu)(e + hu - fu^2)$$
(3.4)

which is a direct application of Lemma 2.3,iv) and of the relations [e, f] = h, [h, f] = -2f and [f, f] = 0. We want to prove that in $\mathcal{U}(\mathfrak{sl}_2)[[u, v]]$

$$\exp(eu)\exp(fv) = \exp\left(\frac{fv}{1+uv}\right)(1+uv)^h \exp\left(\frac{eu}{1+uv}\right).$$
(3.5)

Let

$$F(u) = \exp\left(\frac{fv}{1+uv}\right)(1+uv)^h \exp\left(\frac{eu}{1+uv}\right).$$

It is obvious that $F(0) = \exp(fv)$; hence by Lemma 2.3,x) our claim is equivalent to

$$\frac{\mathrm{d}}{\mathrm{d}u}F(u) = eF(u).$$

To obtain this result, we derive remarking Lemma 2.3,ix) and then apply the relations (2.7) and (3.4):

$$\begin{aligned} \frac{\mathrm{d}}{\mathrm{d}u}F(u) &= \exp\left(\frac{fv}{1+uv}\right)(1+uv)^{h}\frac{e}{(1+uv)^{2}}\exp\left(\frac{eu}{1+uv}\right) \\ &+ \exp\left(\frac{fv}{1+uv}\right)\left(\frac{hv}{1+uv} - \frac{fv^{2}}{(1+uv)^{2}}\right)(1+uv)^{h}\exp\left(\frac{eu}{1+uv}\right) \\ &= \exp\left(\frac{fv}{1+uv}\right)\left(e + \frac{hv}{1+uv} - \frac{fv^{2}}{(1+uv)^{2}}\right)(1+uv)^{h}\exp\left(\frac{eu}{1+uv}\right) \\ &= eF(u). \end{aligned}$$

Remarking that

$$\frac{xu}{1+uv} \in \mathbb{Z}[x][[u,v]], \text{ hence } \left(\frac{xu}{1+uv}\right)^{(k)} \in \mathbb{Z}^{(\text{div})}[x][[u,v]] \; \forall k \in \mathbb{N},$$

it follows that the right-hand side of (3.3) is an integral form of $\mathcal{U}(\mathfrak{sl}_2)$ (containing $\mathcal{U}_{\mathbb{Z}}(\mathfrak{sl}_2)$). Finally remark that inverting the exponentials on the right-hand side, the relation (3.5) gives an expression of $(1 + uv)^h$ in terms of the divided powers of e and f, so that $\mathbb{Z}^{(\text{bin})}[h] \subseteq \mathcal{U}_{\mathbb{Z}}(\mathfrak{sl}_2)$, which completes the proof. \Box

4. The integral form of $\widehat{\mathfrak{sl}_2}$ ($A_1^{(1)}$)

The results about $\widehat{\mathfrak{sl}}_2$ and the integral form $\widehat{\mathcal{U}}_{\mathbb{Z}}$ of its enveloping algebra $\widehat{\mathcal{U}}$ are due to Garland (see [G]). Here we simplify the description of the imaginary positive component of $\widehat{\mathcal{U}}_{\mathbb{Z}}$ proving that it is an algebra of polynomials over \mathbb{Z} and give a compact and complete proof of the assertion that the set given in Theorem 4.30 is actually a Z-basis of $\hat{\mathcal{U}}_{\mathbb{Z}}$. This proof has the advantage, following [Mi], to reduce the long and complicated commutation formulas to compact, simply readable, and easily proved ones. It is evident from this approach that the results for \mathfrak{sl}_2 are generalizations of those for \mathfrak{sl}_2 , so that the commutation formulas arise naturally recalling the homomorphism

$$\operatorname{ev}: \widehat{\mathfrak{sl}}_{2} = \mathfrak{sl}_{2} \otimes \mathbb{Q}[t^{\pm 1}] \oplus \mathbb{Q}c \to \mathfrak{sl}_{2} \otimes \mathbb{Q}[t^{\pm 1}] \to \mathfrak{sl}_{2}$$

$$(4.1)$$

induced by the evaluation of t at 1.

On the other hand, these results and the strategy for their proof will be shown to be in turn generalizable to $\widehat{\mathfrak{sl}}_{3}^{\chi}$.

As announced in the Introduction, the proof of Theorem 4.30 is based on a few results: Proposition 4.15, Proposition 4.16, Lemma 4.25, and Proposition 4.26.

Definition 4.2. $\widehat{\mathfrak{sl}}_2$ (respectively $\widehat{\mathcal{U}}$) is the Lie algebra (respectively the associative algebra) over \mathbb{Q} generated by $\{x_r^+, x_r^-, h_r, c \mid r \in \mathbb{Z}\}$ with relations

c is central,

$$[h_r, h_s] = 2r\delta_{r+s,0}c, \quad [h_r, x_s^{\pm}] = \pm 2x_{r+s}^{\pm},$$

$$[x_r^+, x_s^+] = 0 = [x_r^-, x_s^-], [x_r^+, x_s^-] = h_{r+s} + r\delta_{r+s,0}c.$$

Notice that $\{x_r^+, x_r^- \mid r \in \mathbb{Z}\}$ generates $\widehat{\mathcal{U}}$.

 $\hat{\mathcal{U}}^+, \hat{\mathcal{U}}^-, \hat{\mathcal{U}}^0$ are the subalgebras of $\hat{\mathcal{U}}$ generated respectively by $\{x_r^+ \mid r \in \mathbb{Z}\},\$ $\{x_r^- \mid r \in \mathbb{Z}\}, \{c, h_r \mid r \in \mathbb{Z}\}.$

 $\hat{\mathcal{U}}^{0,+}, \hat{\mathcal{U}}^{0,-}, \hat{\mathcal{U}}^{0,0}$, are the subalgebras of $\hat{\mathcal{U}}$ (of $\hat{\mathcal{U}}^{0}$) generated respectively by ${h_r \mid r > 0}, {h_r \mid r < 0}, {c, h_0}.$

Remark 4.3. $\hat{\mathcal{U}}^+$, $\hat{\mathcal{U}}^-$ are (commutative) algebras of polynomials:

$$\widehat{\mathcal{U}}^+ \cong \mathbb{Q}[x_r^+ \mid r \in \mathbb{Z}], \ \widehat{\mathcal{U}}^- \cong \mathbb{Q}[x_r^- \mid r \in \mathbb{Z}].$$

 $\hat{\mathcal{U}}^0$ is not commutative: $[h_r, h_{-r}] = 2rc$. $\hat{\mathcal{U}}^{0,+}, \ \hat{\mathcal{U}}^{0,-}, \ \hat{\mathcal{U}}^{0,0}$ are (commutative) algebras of polynomials:

$$\widehat{\mathcal{U}}^{0,+} \cong \mathbb{Q}[h_r \mid r > 0], \ \widehat{\mathcal{U}}^{0,-} \cong \mathbb{Q}[h_r \mid r < 0], \ \widehat{\mathcal{U}}^{0,0} \cong \mathbb{Q}[c,h_0].$$

Moreover, we have the following "triangular" decompositions:

$$\widehat{\mathcal{U}} \cong \widehat{\mathcal{U}}^- \otimes \widehat{\mathcal{U}}^0 \otimes \widehat{\mathcal{U}}^+, \\ \widehat{\mathcal{U}}^0 \cong \widehat{\mathcal{U}}^{0,-} \otimes \widehat{\mathcal{U}}^{0,0} \otimes \widehat{\mathcal{U}}^{0,+}$$

Remark that the images in $\hat{\mathcal{U}}$ of $\hat{\mathcal{U}}^- \otimes \hat{\mathcal{U}}^0$ and $\hat{\mathcal{U}}^0 \otimes \hat{\mathcal{U}}^+$ are subalgebras of $\hat{\mathcal{U}}$ and the images of $\widehat{\mathcal{U}}^{0,-} \otimes \widehat{\mathcal{U}}^{0,0}$ and $\widehat{\mathcal{U}}^{0,0} \otimes \widehat{\mathcal{U}}^{0,+}$ are commutative subalgebras of $\widehat{\mathcal{U}}^{0}$.

Definition 4.4. $\hat{\mathcal{U}}$ is endowed with the following anti/auto/homo/morphisms: σ is the antiautomorphism defined on the generators by

$$x_r^+ \mapsto x_r^+, \ x_r^- \mapsto x_r^-, \ (\Rightarrow h_r \mapsto -h_r, \ c \mapsto -c).$$

 Ω is the antiautomorphism defined on the generators by

$$x_r^+ \mapsto x_{-r}^-, \ x_r^- \mapsto x_{-r}^+, \ (\Rightarrow h_r \mapsto h_{-r}, \ c \mapsto c).$$

T is the automorphism defined on the generators by

$$x_r^+ \mapsto x_{r-1}^+, \ x_r^- \mapsto x_{r+1}^-, \ (\Rightarrow h_r \mapsto h_r - \delta_{r,0}c, \ c \mapsto c);$$

for all $m \in \mathbb{Z}$, λ_m is the homomorphism defined on the generators by

$$x_r^+ \mapsto x_{mr}^+, \ x_r^- \mapsto x_{mr}^-, \ (\Rightarrow h_r \mapsto h_{mr}, \ c \mapsto mc).$$

Remark 4.5.

 $\sigma^2 = \operatorname{id}_{\widehat{\mu}}, \, \Omega^2 = \operatorname{id}_{\widehat{\mu}}, \, T \text{ is invertible of infinite order;}$

 $\lambda_{-1}^2 = \lambda_1 = \operatorname{id}_{\widehat{\mathcal{U}}}; \lambda_m$ is not invertible if $m \neq \pm 1; \lambda_0 = ev$ (through the identification $\langle x_0^+, x_0^-, h_0 \rangle \cong \langle e, f, h \rangle$).

Remark 4.6.

$$\sigma\Omega = \Omega\sigma, \, \sigma T = T\sigma, \, \sigma\lambda_m = \lambda_m\sigma \text{ for all } m \in \mathbb{Z};$$

$$\Omega T = T\Omega, \, \Omega\lambda_m = \lambda_m\Omega \text{ for all } m \in \mathbb{Z};$$

$$\lambda_m T^{\pm 1} = T^{\pm m}\lambda_m \text{ for all } m \in \mathbb{Z};$$

$$\lambda_m \lambda_n = \lambda_{mn}, \text{ for all } m, n \in \mathbb{Z}.$$

$$\begin{aligned} & Remark \ 4.7. \quad \sigma|_{\widehat{\mathcal{U}}^{\pm}} = \mathrm{id}_{\widehat{\mathcal{U}}^{\pm}}, \quad \sigma(\mathcal{U}^{0,\pm}) = \mathcal{U}^{0,\pm}, \quad \sigma(\mathcal{U}^{0,0}) = \mathcal{U}^{0,0}; \\ & \Omega(\widehat{\mathcal{U}}^{\pm}) = \widehat{\mathcal{U}}^{\mp}, \quad \Omega(\widehat{\mathcal{U}}^{0,\pm}) = \widehat{\mathcal{U}}^{0,\mp}, \quad \Omega|_{\widehat{\mathcal{U}}^{0,0}} = \mathrm{id}_{\widehat{\mathcal{U}}^{0,0}}; \\ & T(\widehat{\mathcal{U}}^{\pm}) = \widehat{\mathcal{U}}^{\pm}, \quad T|_{\widehat{\mathcal{U}}^{0,\pm}} = \mathrm{id}_{\widehat{\mathcal{U}}^{0,\pm}}, \quad T(\widehat{\mathcal{U}}^{0,0}) = \widehat{\mathcal{U}}^{0,0}; \\ & \text{For all } m \in \mathbb{Z} \ \lambda_m(\widehat{\mathcal{U}}^{\pm}) \subseteq \widehat{\mathcal{U}}^{\pm}, \quad \lambda_m(\widehat{\mathcal{U}}^{0}) \subseteq \widehat{\mathcal{U}}^{0}, \quad \lambda_m(\widehat{\mathcal{U}}^{0,0}) \subseteq \widehat{\mathcal{U}}^{0,0}, \end{aligned}$$

$$\lambda_m(\widehat{\mathcal{U}}^{0,\pm}) \subseteq \begin{cases} \widehat{\mathcal{U}}^{0,\pm} & \text{if } m > 0, \\ \widehat{\mathcal{U}}^{0,\mp} & \text{if } m < 0, \\ \widehat{\mathcal{U}}^{0,0} & \text{if } m = 0. \end{cases}$$

Definition 4.8. Here we define some \mathbb{Z} -subalgebras of $\widehat{\mathcal{U}}$:

 $\widehat{\mathcal{U}}_{\mathbb{Z}} \text{ is the } \mathbb{Z}\text{-subalgebra of } \widehat{\mathcal{U}} \text{ generated by } \widetilde{\{(x_r^+)^{(k)}, (x_r^-)^{(k)} \mid r \in \mathbb{Z}, k \in \mathbb{N}\}}; \\ \widehat{\mathcal{U}}_{\mathbb{Z}}^{\pm} = \mathbb{Z}^{(\operatorname{div})}[x_r^{\pm} \mid r \in \mathbb{Z}]; \\ \widehat{\mathcal{U}}_{\mathbb{Z}}^{0,0} = \mathbb{Z}^{(\operatorname{bin})}[h_0, c]; \\ \widehat{\mathcal{U}}_{\mathbb{Z}}^{0,\pm} = \mathbb{Z}^{(\operatorname{sym})}[h_{\pm r} \mid r > 0]; \\ \widehat{\mathcal{U}}_{\mathbb{Z}}^{0} \text{ is the } \mathbb{Z}\text{-subalgebra of } \widehat{\mathcal{U}} \text{ generated by } \widehat{\mathcal{U}}_{\mathbb{Z}}^{0,-}, \ \widehat{\mathcal{U}}_{\mathbb{Z}}^{0,0} \text{ and } \widehat{\mathcal{U}}_{\mathbb{Z}}^{0,+}. \\ \text{The notations are those of Section 1.}$

We want to prove the following.

Theorem 4.9.
$$\widehat{\mathcal{U}}_{\mathbb{Z}}^{0} = \widehat{\mathcal{U}}_{\mathbb{Z}}^{0,-} \widehat{\mathcal{U}}_{\mathbb{Z}}^{0,0} \widehat{\mathcal{U}}_{\mathbb{Z}}^{0,+}$$
; it is an integral form of $\widehat{\mathcal{U}}^{0}$.
 $\widehat{\mathcal{U}}_{\mathbb{Z}} = \widehat{\mathcal{U}}_{\mathbb{Z}}^{-} \widehat{\mathcal{U}}_{\mathbb{Z}}^{0} \widehat{\mathcal{U}}_{\mathbb{Z}}^{+}$; it is an integral form of $\widehat{\mathcal{U}}$.

As in the case of \mathfrak{sl}_2 , working in $\widehat{\mathcal{U}}[[u]]$ (see the notation below) simplifies enormously the proofs and gives a deeper insight to the question.

Notation 4.10. We shall consider the following elements in $\hat{\mathcal{U}}[[u]]$:

$$\begin{aligned} x^{+}(u) &= \sum_{r \ge 0} x_{r}^{+} u^{r} = \sum_{r \ge 0} T^{-r} u^{r} (x_{0}^{+}), \\ x^{-}(u) &= \sum_{r \ge 0} x_{r+1}^{-} u^{r} = \sum_{r \ge 0} T^{r} u^{r} (x_{1}^{-}), \\ h_{\pm}(u) &= \sum_{r \ge 1} (-1)^{r-1} \frac{h_{\pm r}}{r} u^{r}, \\ \widehat{h}_{\pm}(u) &= \exp(h_{\pm}(u)) = \sum_{r \ge 0} \widehat{h}_{\pm r} u^{r}. \end{aligned}$$

Remark 4.11. Notice that $ev \circ T = ev$ and

$$ev(x^{+}(-u)) = ev\left(\frac{1}{1+T^{-1}u}x_{0}^{+}\right) = \frac{e}{1+u},$$

$$ev(x^{-}(-u)) = ev\left(\frac{T}{1+Tu}x_{0}^{-}\right) = \frac{f}{1+u},$$

$$ev(h_{\pm}(u)) = h\ln(1+u),$$

$$ev(\hat{h}_{\pm}(u)) = (1+u)^{h}.$$

Remark 4.12. Here we list some obvious remarks.

- i) \$\hat{U}_{Z}^{\pm} ⊆ \hat{U}_{Z} ∩ \hat{U}^{\pm}\$ and \$\hat{U}_{Z}\$ is the Z-subalgebra of \$\hat{U}\$ generated by \$\hat{U}_{Z}^{+} ∪ \hat{U}_{Z}^{-}\$;
 ii) \$\hat{U}_{Z}^{\pm}\$, \$\hat{U}_{Z}^{0,0}\$, \$\hat{U}_{Z}^{0,\pm}\$ and \$\hat{U}_{Z}^{0,\pm}\$ \$\hat{U}_{Z}^{0,0}\$ = \$\hat{U}_{Z}^{0,0}\$ \$\hat{U}_{Z}^{0,\pm}\$ are integral forms respectively of \$\hat{U}^{\pm}\$, \$\hat{U}^{0,0,\pm}\$, \$\hat{U}^{0,\pm}\$ and \$\hat{U}^{0,\pm}\$ \$\hat{U}^{0,0}\$ = \$\hat{U}^{0,0}\$ \$\hat{U}^{0,\pm}\$;

- iii) $\hat{\mathcal{U}}_{\mathbb{Z}}$ and $\hat{\mathcal{U}}_{\mathbb{Z}}^{0,0}$ are stable under σ , Ω , $T^{\pm 1}$, λ_m for all $m \in \mathbb{Z}$; iv) $\hat{\mathcal{U}}_{\mathbb{Z}}^{\pm}$ is stable under σ , $T^{\pm 1}$, λ_m for all $m \in \mathbb{Z}$ and $\Omega(\hat{\mathcal{U}}_{\mathbb{Z}}^{\pm}) = \hat{\mathcal{U}}_{\mathbb{Z}}^{\mp}$; v) $\hat{\mathcal{U}}_{\mathbb{Z}}^{0,\pm}$ is stable under σ , $T^{\pm 1}$ and $\Omega(\hat{\mathcal{U}}_{\mathbb{Z}}^{0,\pm}) = \lambda_{-1}(\hat{\mathcal{U}}_{\mathbb{Z}}^{0,\pm}) = \hat{\mathcal{U}}_{\mathbb{Z}}^{0,\mp}$, more precisely

$$\sigma(\hat{h}_{\pm}(u)) = \hat{h}_{\pm}(u)^{-1}, \ \Omega(\hat{h}_{\pm}(u)) = \lambda_{-1}(\hat{h}_{\pm}(u)) = \hat{h}_{\mp}(u), \ T^{\pm 1}(\hat{h}_{\pm}(u)) = \hat{h}_{\pm}(u);$$

vi) for $m \in \mathbb{Z}$

$$\lambda_m(\widehat{\mathcal{U}}_{\mathbb{Z}}^{0,\pm}) \subseteq \begin{cases} \widehat{\mathcal{U}}_{\mathbb{Z}}^{0,\pm} & \text{if } m > 0, \\ \widehat{\mathcal{U}}_{\mathbb{Z}}^{0,\mp} & \text{if } m < 0, \\ \widehat{\mathcal{U}}_{\mathbb{Z}}^{0,0} & \text{if } m = 0 \end{cases}$$

thanks to v), to Proposition 1.18 and Remark 4.11.

Remark 4.13. The elements \hat{h}_k 's with k > 0 generate the same \mathbb{Z} -subalgebra of $\hat{\mathcal{U}}$ as the elements Λ_k 's $(k \ge 0)$ defined in [G]. Indeed let

$$\sum_{n\geq 0} p_n u^n = P(u) = \widehat{h}(-u)^{-1};$$

then Remarks 1.3,1,ii) and 1.17,iii) imply that $\mathbb{Z}[\hat{h}_k \mid k > 0] = \mathbb{Z}[p_n \mid n > 0]$, but

$$\frac{\mathrm{d}}{\mathrm{d}u}P(u) = P(u)\sum_{r>0}h_r u^{r-1};$$

that is

$$p_0 = 1, \quad p_n = \frac{1}{n} \sum_{r=1}^n h_r p_{n-r} \ \forall n > 0,$$

hence $p_n = \Lambda_{n-1} \ \forall n \ge 0.$

On the other hand, applying λ_m we get

$$\lambda_m(p_0) = 1, \ \lambda_m(p_n) = \frac{1}{n} \sum_{r=1}^n h_{rm} \lambda_m(p_{n-r}),$$

so that $\lambda_m(p_n) = \lambda_m(\Lambda_{n-1}) = \Lambda_{n-1}(\xi(m))$ (see [G]).

Remark 4.14. Remark that for all $r \in \mathbb{Z}$ the subalgebra of $\widehat{\mathfrak{sl}}_2$ generated by

$$\{x_r^+, x_{-r}^-, h_0 + rc\}$$

maps isomorphically onto \mathfrak{sl}_2 through the evaluation homomorphism ev (see (4.1)). On the other hand, for each $r \in \mathbb{Z}$ there is an injection $\mathcal{U}(\mathfrak{sl}_2) \to \widehat{\mathcal{U}}$:

$$e \mapsto x_r^+, \ f \mapsto x_{-r}^-, \ h \mapsto h_0 + rc.$$

In particular, Theorem 3.2, implies that the elements $\binom{h_0+rc}{k}$ belong to $\widehat{\mathcal{U}}_{\mathbb{Z}}$ for all $r \in \mathbb{Z}, k \in \mathbb{N}$ (thus, remarking that the elements $\binom{c}{k}$'s are central and with Example 1.11, we get that $\widehat{\mathcal{U}}_{\mathbb{Z}}^{0,0} \subseteq \widehat{\mathcal{U}}_{\mathbb{Z}}$) and Proposition 2.4 implies that $\widehat{\mathcal{U}}_{\mathbb{Z}}^{0,0} \widehat{\mathcal{U}}_{\mathbb{Z}}^+$ and $\widehat{\mathcal{U}}_{\mathbb{Z}}^- \widehat{\mathcal{U}}_{\mathbb{Z}}^{0,0}$ are integral forms respectively of $\widehat{\mathcal{U}}^{0,0} \widehat{\mathcal{U}}^+$ and $\widehat{\mathcal{U}}^- \widehat{\mathcal{U}}^{0,0}$.

Proposition 4.15. The following identity holds in $\widehat{\mathcal{U}}[[u, v]]$:

$$\hat{h}_{+}(u)\hat{h}_{-}(v) = \hat{h}_{-}(v)(1-uv)^{-2c}\hat{h}_{+}(u).$$

 $\widehat{\mathcal{U}}^0_{\mathbb{Z}} = \widehat{\mathcal{U}}^{0,-}_{\mathbb{Z}} \widehat{\mathcal{U}}^{0,0}_{\mathbb{Z}} \widehat{\mathcal{U}}^{0,+}_{\mathbb{Z}}; \text{ it is an integral form of } \widehat{\mathcal{U}}^0.$

Proof. Since $[h_r, h_s] = 2r\delta_{r+s,0}c$, the claim is Proposition 2.11 with m = 2, l = 0.

Proposition 4.16. The following identity holds in $\hat{\mathcal{U}}[[u]]$:

$$x_0^+ \hat{h}_+(u) = \hat{h}_+(u)(1 + T^{-1}u)^{-2}(x_0^+).$$
(4.17)

Hence for all $k \in \mathbb{N}$,

$$(x_0^+)^{(k)}\widehat{h}_+(u) = \widehat{h}_+(u)((1+T^{-1}u)^{-2}(x_0^+))^{(k)} \in \widehat{\mathcal{U}}_{\mathbb{Z}}^{0,+}\widehat{\mathcal{U}}_{\mathbb{Z}}^+[[u]].$$
(4.18)

Proof. The claim follows from Proposition 2.14 with $m_1 = 2$, $m_d = 0 \ \forall d > 1$ and from (1.7). \Box

Remark 4.19. The relation (4.17) can be written as

$$x_0^+ \widehat{h}_+(u) = \widehat{h}_+(u) \frac{\mathrm{d}}{\mathrm{d}u} (ux^+(-u)).$$

Indeed

$$(1+T^{-1}u)^{-2}(x_0^+) = \sum_{r \in \mathbb{N}} (-1)^r (r+1) x_r^+ u^r = \frac{\mathrm{d}}{\mathrm{d}u} (ux^+(-u)).$$

Remark 4.20. Remark that the relation (4.18) is the affine version of

$$e^{(k)}(1+u)^h = (1+u)^h \left(\frac{e}{(1+u)^2}\right)^{(k)}$$
 (4.21)

(see (2.8)); indeed *ev* maps (4.18) to (4.21).

Corollary 4.22. $\widehat{\mathcal{U}}_{\mathbb{Z}}^+ \widehat{\mathcal{U}}_{\mathbb{Z}}^{0,\pm} \subseteq \widehat{\mathcal{U}}_{\mathbb{Z}}^{0,\pm} \widehat{\mathcal{U}}_{\mathbb{Z}}^+$ and $\widehat{\mathcal{U}}_{\mathbb{Z}}^\pm \widehat{\mathcal{U}}_{\mathbb{Z}}^0 = \widehat{\mathcal{U}}_{\mathbb{Z}}^0 \widehat{\mathcal{U}}_{\mathbb{Z}}^\pm$. Then $\widehat{\mathcal{U}}_{\mathbb{Z}}^0 \widehat{\mathcal{U}}_{\mathbb{Z}}^+$ and $\widehat{\mathcal{U}}_{\mathbb{Z}}^- \widehat{\mathcal{U}}_{\mathbb{Z}}^0$ are integral forms respectively of $\widehat{\mathcal{U}}^0 \widehat{\mathcal{U}}^+$ and $\widehat{\mathcal{U}}^- \widehat{\mathcal{U}}^0$.

Proof. Applying T^{-r} to (4.18), we find that $(x_r^+)^{(k)} \hat{h}_+(u) \subseteq \hat{h}_+(u) \hat{\mathcal{U}}_{\mathbb{Z}}^+[[u]] \quad \forall r \in \mathbb{Z}, k \in \mathbb{N}$, hence $\hat{\mathcal{U}}_{\mathbb{Z}}^+ \hat{h}_+(u) \subseteq \hat{h}_+(u) \hat{\mathcal{U}}_{\mathbb{Z}}^+[[u]]$ and $\hat{\mathcal{U}}_{\mathbb{Z}}^+ \hat{\mathcal{U}}_{\mathbb{Q}}^{0,+} \subseteq \hat{\mathcal{U}}_{\mathbb{Z}}^{0,+} \hat{\mathcal{U}}_{\mathbb{Z}}^+$. From this, applying λ_{-1} we get $\hat{\mathcal{U}}_{\mathbb{Z}}^+ \hat{\mathcal{U}}_{\mathbb{Z}}^{0,-} \subseteq \hat{\mathcal{U}}_{\mathbb{Z}}^0 - \hat{\mathcal{U}}_{\mathbb{Z}}^+$, hence $\hat{\mathcal{U}}_{\mathbb{Z}}^+ \hat{\mathcal{U}}_{\mathbb{Z}}^0 \subseteq \hat{\mathcal{U}}_{\mathbb{Z}}^0 \hat{\mathcal{U}}_{\mathbb{Z}}^+$ thanks to Remark 4.14. Finally applying Ω we obtain that $\hat{\mathcal{U}}_{\mathbb{Z}}^0 \hat{\mathcal{U}}_{\mathbb{Z}}^- \subseteq \hat{\mathcal{U}}_{\mathbb{Z}}^- \hat{\mathcal{U}}_{\mathbb{Z}}^0$ and applying σ we get the reverse inclusions. \Box

We are now left to prove that $\widehat{\mathcal{U}}_{\mathbb{Z}}^+ \widehat{\mathcal{U}}_{\mathbb{Z}}^- \subseteq \widehat{\mathcal{U}}_{\mathbb{Z}}^- \widehat{\mathcal{U}}_{\mathbb{Z}}^0 \widehat{\mathcal{U}}_{\mathbb{Z}}^+$ and that $\widehat{\mathcal{U}}_{\mathbb{Z}}^0 \subseteq \widehat{\mathcal{U}}_{\mathbb{Z}}$. To this aim we study the commutation relations between $(x_r^+)^{(k)}$ and $(x_s^-)^{(l)}$ or equivalently between $\exp(x_r^+ u)$ and $\exp(x_s^- v)$.

Remark 4.23. Theorem 3.2 and Remark 4.14 imply that

$$\exp(x_r^+ u) \exp(x_{-r}^- v) \in \widehat{\mathcal{U}}_{\mathbb{Z}}^- \widehat{\mathcal{U}}_{\mathbb{Z}}^0 \widehat{\mathcal{U}}_{\mathbb{Z}}^+ [[u, v]]$$

for all $r \in \mathbb{Z}$. In order to prove a similar result for $\exp(x_r^+ u)\exp(x_s^- v)$ when $r+s \neq 0$, remark that in general

$$\exp(x_{r}^{+}u)\exp(x_{s}^{-}v) = T^{-r}\lambda_{r+s}(\exp(x_{0}^{+}u)\exp(x_{1}^{-}v)),$$

so that Remark 4.12,iv),v),vi) allows us to reduce to the case r = 0, s = 1.

This case will turn out to be enough also to prove that $\widehat{\mathcal{U}}^0_{\mathbb{Z}} \subseteq \widehat{\mathcal{U}}_{\mathbb{Z}}$.

Remark 4.24. In the study of the commutation relations in $\widehat{\mathcal{U}}_{\mathbb{Z}}$ remark that

$$ev(\exp(x_0^+u)\exp(x_1^-v)) = \exp(eu)\exp(fv)$$

and that straightening $\exp(x_0^+ u) \exp(x_1^- v)$ through the triangular decomposition $\hat{\mathcal{U}} \cong \hat{\mathcal{U}}^- \otimes \hat{\mathcal{U}}^0 \otimes \hat{\mathcal{U}}^+$ we get an element of $\hat{\mathcal{U}}[[u, v]]$ whose coefficients involve $x_{r+1}^-, h_{r+1}, x_r^+$ with $r \ge 0$ and whose image through ev is

$$\exp\left(\frac{fv}{1+uv}\right)(1+uv)^h\exp\left(\frac{eu}{1+uv}\right)$$

(see Remark 4.11).

Vice versa, once we have such an expression for $\exp(x_0^+ u) \exp(x_1^- v)$ applying $T^{-r}\lambda_{r+s}$ we can deduce from it the relation (3.5) and (also in the case r+s=0) the expression for $\exp(x_r^+ u) \exp(x_s^- v)$ for all $r, s \in \mathbb{Z}$. Remark that

$$\exp(vx^{-}(-uv))\hat{h}_{+}(uv)\exp(ux^{+}(-uv))$$

is an element of $\hat{\mathcal{U}}[[u, v]]$ which has the required properties (see Remark 4.11) and belongs to $\hat{\mathcal{U}}_{\mathbb{Z}}^{-} \hat{\mathcal{U}}_{\mathbb{Z}}^{0} \hat{\mathcal{U}}_{\mathbb{Z}}^{+}[[u, v]]$.

Our aim is to prove that

$$\exp(x_0^+ u) \exp(x_1^- v) = \exp(vx^-(-uv))\hat{h}_+(uv) \exp(ux^+(-uv))\hat{h}_+(uv) \exp(ux^+(-uv))\hat{h}_+(uv))\hat{h}_+(uv) \exp(ux^+(-uv))\hat{h}_+(uv) \exp(ux^+(-uv))\hat{h}_+(uv))\hat{h}_+(uv) \exp(ux^+(-uv))\hat{h}_+(uv))\hat{h}_+(uv) \exp(ux^+(-uv))\hat{h}_+(uv))\hat{h}_+(uv) \exp(ux^+(-uv))\hat{h}_+(uv))\hat{h}_+(uv) \exp(ux^+(-uv))\hat{h}_+(uv))\hat{h}_+(uv) \exp(ux^+(-uv))\hat{h}_+(uv))\hat{h}_+(uv) \exp(ux^+(-uv))\hat{h}_+(uv))\hat{h}_+(uv) \exp(ux^+(-uv))\hat{h}_+(uv))\hat{h}_+(uv)$$

Lemma 4.25. In $\widehat{\mathcal{U}}[[u,v]]$ we have

$$x_0^+ \exp(vx^-(-uv)) = \exp(vx^-(-uv)) \left(x_0^+ + \frac{\mathrm{d}h_+(uv)}{\mathrm{d}u} + \frac{\mathrm{d}vx^-(-uv)}{\mathrm{d}u} \right).$$

Proof. The claim follows from Lemma 2.3, iv) remarking that

$$\begin{split} [x_0^+, vx^-(-uv)] &= v \sum_{r \in \mathbb{N}} h_{r+1}(-uv)^r = \frac{\mathrm{d}}{\mathrm{d}u} \sum_{r \in \mathbb{N}} \frac{h_{r+1}}{r+1} (-1)^r (uv)^{r+1} = \frac{\mathrm{d}h_+(uv)}{\mathrm{d}u}, \\ \left[\frac{\mathrm{d}h_+(uv)}{\mathrm{d}u}, vx^-(-uv)\right] &= -2v^2 \sum_{r,s \in \mathbb{N}} x_{r+s+2}^+ (-uv)^{r+s} \\ &= -2v^2 \sum_{r \in \mathbb{N}} (r+1) x_{r+2}^- (-uv)^r = 2 \frac{\mathrm{d}vx^-(-uv)}{\mathrm{d}u} \end{split}$$

and

$$\left[\frac{\mathrm{d}vx^{-}(-uv)}{\mathrm{d}u}, vx^{-}(-uv)\right] = 0. \qquad \Box$$

Proposition 4.26. In $\widehat{\mathcal{U}}[[u, v]]$ we have

$$\exp(x_0^+ u) \exp(x_1^- v) = \exp(vx^-(-uv))\hat{h}_+(uv)\exp(ux^+(-uv)).$$

Proof. Let $F(u) = \exp(vx^{-}(-uv))\hat{h}_{+}(uv)\exp(ux^{+}(-uv))$. It is clear that $F(0) = \exp(x_1^{-}v)$, so that thanks to Lemma 2.3,x) it is enough to prove that

$$\frac{\mathrm{d}}{\mathrm{d}u}F(u) = x_0^+F(u).$$

Remark that, thanks to the derivation rules (Lemma 2.3,ix)), to Proposition 4.16, and to Lemma 4.25, we have:

$$\begin{split} \frac{\mathrm{d}}{\mathrm{d}u} F(u) &= \exp(vx^{-}(-uv))\hat{h}_{+}(uv)\frac{\mathrm{d}}{\mathrm{d}u}(ux^{+}(-uv))\exp(ux^{+}(-uv)) \\ &+ \exp(vx^{-}(-uv))\Big(\frac{\mathrm{d}}{\mathrm{d}u}h_{+}(uv) + \frac{\mathrm{d}}{\mathrm{d}u}(vx^{-}(-uv))\Big)\hat{h}_{+}(uv)\exp(ux^{+}(-uv)) \\ &= \exp(vx^{-}(-uv))\Big(x_{0}^{+} + \frac{\mathrm{d}(h_{+}(uv) + vx^{-}(-uv))}{\mathrm{d}u}\Big)\hat{h}_{+}(uv)\exp(ux^{+}(-uv)) \\ &= x_{0}^{+}\exp(vx^{-}(-uv))\hat{h}_{+}(uv)\exp(ux^{+}(-uv)) = x_{0}^{+}F(u). \quad \Box \end{split}$$

Corollary 4.27. $\widehat{\mathcal{U}}_{\mathbb{Z}}^0 \subseteq \widehat{\mathcal{U}}_{\mathbb{Z}}$.

Proof. That $\widehat{\mathcal{U}}_{\mathbb{Z}}^{0,+} \subseteq \widehat{\mathcal{U}}_{\mathbb{Z}}$ is a consequence of Proposition 4.26 inverting the exponentials (see the proof Theorem 3.2), which implies also (applying Ω) that $\widehat{\mathcal{U}}_{\mathbb{Z}}^{0,-} \subseteq \widehat{\mathcal{U}}_{\mathbb{Z}}$; the claim then follows thanks to Remark 4.14. \Box

Proposition 4.28. $\widehat{\mathcal{U}}_{\mathbb{Z}}^{-} \widehat{\mathcal{U}}_{\mathbb{Z}}^{0} \widehat{\mathcal{U}}_{\mathbb{Z}}^{+}$ is a \mathbb{Z} -subalgebra of $\widehat{\mathcal{U}}$ (hence $\widehat{\mathcal{U}}_{\mathbb{Z}} = \widehat{\mathcal{U}}_{\mathbb{Z}}^{-} \widehat{\mathcal{U}}_{\mathbb{Z}}^{0} \widehat{\mathcal{U}}_{\mathbb{Z}}^{+}$).

Proof. We want to prove that $\widehat{\mathcal{U}}_{\mathbb{Z}}^{-} \widehat{\mathcal{U}}_{\mathbb{Z}}^{0} \widehat{\mathcal{U}}_{\mathbb{Z}}^{+}$ (which is obviously a $\widehat{\mathcal{U}}_{\mathbb{Z}}^{-}$ -module and, by Corollary 4.22, a $\widehat{\mathcal{U}}_{\mathbb{Z}}^{0}$ -module) is also a $\widehat{\mathcal{U}}_{\mathbb{Z}}^{+}$ -module, or equivalently that $\widehat{\mathcal{U}}_{\mathbb{Z}}^{+} \widehat{\mathcal{U}}_{\mathbb{Z}}^{-} \subseteq \widehat{\mathcal{U}}_{\mathbb{Z}}^{-} \widehat{\mathcal{U}}_{\mathbb{Z}}^{0} \widehat{\mathcal{U}}_{\mathbb{Z}}^{+}$. By Proposition 4.26 together with Remark 4.23, relation (3.5) and Remark 4.14 we have that $y_{+}y_{-} \in \widehat{\mathcal{U}}_{\mathbb{Z}}^{-} \widehat{\mathcal{U}}_{\mathbb{Z}}^{0} \widehat{\mathcal{U}}_{\mathbb{Z}}^{+}$ in the particular case when $y_{+} = (x_{r}^{+})^{(k)}$ and $y_{-} = (x_{s}^{-})^{(l)}$, thus we just need to perform the correct induction to deal with the general $y_{\pm} \in \widehat{\mathcal{U}}_{\mathbb{Z}}^{\pm}$.

Remark that setting

$$deg(x_r^{\pm}) = \pm 1, \quad deg(h_r) = deg(c) = 0$$

induces a \mathbb{Z} -gradation on $\widehat{\mathcal{U}}$ (since the relations defining $\widehat{\mathcal{U}}$ are homogeneous) and on $\widehat{\mathcal{U}}_{\mathbb{Z}}$ (since its generators are homogeneous), which is preserved by σ , $T^{\pm 1}$ and $\lambda_m \forall m \in \mathbb{Z}$; in particular, it induces \mathbb{N} -gradations

$$\widehat{\mathcal{U}}^{\pm} = \bigoplus_{k \in \mathbb{N}} \widehat{\mathcal{U}}_{\pm k}^{\pm}, \qquad \widehat{\mathcal{U}}_{\mathbb{Z}}^{\pm} = \bigoplus_{k \in \mathbb{N}} \widehat{\mathcal{U}}_{\mathbb{Z}, \pm k}^{\pm}$$

with the properties that

$$\Omega(\widehat{\mathcal{U}}_{\mathbb{Z},\pm k}^{\pm}) = \widehat{\mathcal{U}}_{\mathbb{Z},\mp k}^{\pm},$$

$$\widehat{\mathcal{U}}_{\mathbb{Z},k}^{\pm} = \sum_{\substack{n \in \mathbb{N} \\ k_1 + \dots + k_n = k}} \mathbb{Z}(x_{r_1}^+)^{(k_1)} \cdots (x_{r_n}^+)^{(k_n)} = \sum_{r \in \mathbb{Z}} \mathbb{Z}(x_r^+)^{(k)} + \sum_{\substack{k_1, k_2 > 0 \\ k_1 + k_2 = k}} \widehat{\mathcal{U}}_{\mathbb{Z},k_1}^{\pm} \widehat{\mathcal{U}}_{\mathbb{Z},k_2}^{\pm},$$

$$\widehat{\mathcal{U}}_{\mathbb{Z},k}^{\pm} \widehat{\mathcal{U}}_{\mathbb{Z}}^{0} = \widehat{\mathcal{U}}_{\mathbb{Z}}^{0} \widehat{\mathcal{U}}_{\mathbb{Z},k}^{\pm} \quad (\text{because } \widehat{\mathcal{U}}_k \widehat{\mathcal{U}}^0 = \widehat{\mathcal{U}}^0 \widehat{\mathcal{U}}_k \text{ and } \widehat{\mathcal{U}}_{\mathbb{Z}}^{\pm} \widehat{\mathcal{U}}_{\mathbb{Z}}^0 = \widehat{\mathcal{U}}_{\mathbb{Z}}^{0} \widehat{\mathcal{U}}_{\mathbb{Z}}^{\pm})$$

and thanks to Definition 4.2 and Remark 4.3

$$[\widehat{\mathcal{U}}_{k}^{+}, \widehat{\mathcal{U}}_{-l}^{-}] \subseteq \sum_{m>0} \widehat{\mathcal{U}}_{-l+m}^{-} \widehat{\mathcal{U}}^{0} \widehat{\mathcal{U}}_{k-m}^{+} \quad \forall k, l \in \mathbb{N}.$$

We want to prove that

$$\widehat{\mathcal{U}}_{\mathbb{Z},k}^{+} \widehat{\mathcal{U}}_{\mathbb{Z},-l}^{-} \subseteq \sum_{m \ge 0} \widehat{\mathcal{U}}_{\mathbb{Z},-l+m}^{-} \widehat{\mathcal{U}}_{\mathbb{Z}}^{0} \widehat{\mathcal{U}}_{\mathbb{Z},k-m}^{+} \quad \forall k,l \in \mathbb{N},$$

$$(4.29)$$

the claim being obvious for k = 0 or l = 0.

Suppose $k \neq 0$, $l \neq 0$ and the claim true for all $(\tilde{k}, \tilde{l}) \neq (k, l)$ with $\tilde{k} \leq k$ and $\tilde{l} \leq l$. Then:

a) Proposition 4.26 together with Remark 4.23, relation (3.5) and Remark 4.14 imply that

$$(x_r^+)^{(k)}(x_s^-)^{(l)} \in \sum_{m \ge 0} \widehat{\mathcal{U}}_{\mathbb{Z},-l+m}^- \widehat{\mathcal{U}}_{\mathbb{Z}}^0 \widehat{\mathcal{U}}_{\mathbb{Z},k-m}^+ \quad \forall r,s \in \mathbb{Z};$$

b) if $k_1, k_2 > 0$ are such that $k_1 + k_2 = k$ or $l_1, l_2 > 0$ are such that $l_1 + l_2 = l$, then

$$\begin{aligned} \widehat{\mathcal{U}}_{\mathbb{Z},k_{1}}^{+} \widehat{\mathcal{U}}_{\mathbb{Z},k_{2}}^{-} \widehat{\mathcal{U}}_{\mathbb{Z},-l}^{-} \\ & \leq \sum_{m_{2} \geq 0} \widehat{\mathcal{U}}_{\mathbb{Z},k_{1}}^{+} \widehat{\mathcal{U}}_{\mathbb{Z},-l+m_{2}}^{-} \widehat{\mathcal{U}}_{\mathbb{Z}}^{0} \widehat{\mathcal{U}}_{\mathbb{Z},k_{2}-m_{2}}^{+} \\ & \leq \sum_{m_{1},m_{2} \geq 0} \widehat{\mathcal{U}}_{\mathbb{Z},-l+m_{2}+m_{1}}^{-} \widehat{\mathcal{U}}_{\mathbb{Z}}^{0} \widehat{\mathcal{U}}_{\mathbb{Z},k_{1}-m_{1}}^{+} \widehat{\mathcal{U}}_{\mathbb{Z}}^{0} \widehat{\mathcal{U}}_{\mathbb{Z},k_{2}-m_{2}}^{+} \\ & = \sum_{m_{1},m_{2} \geq 0} \widehat{\mathcal{U}}_{\mathbb{Z},-l+m_{2}+m_{1}}^{-} \widehat{\mathcal{U}}_{\mathbb{Z}}^{0} \widehat{\mathcal{U}}_{\mathbb{Z},k_{1}-m_{1}}^{+} \widehat{\mathcal{U}}_{\mathbb{Z},k_{2}-m_{2}}^{+} \leq \sum_{m \geq 0} \widehat{\mathcal{U}}_{\mathbb{Z},-l+m}^{-} \widehat{\mathcal{U}}_{\mathbb{Z}}^{0} \widehat{\mathcal{U}}_{\mathbb{Z},k-m}^{+} \end{aligned}$$

and symmetrically applying Ω

$$\begin{split} \widehat{\mathcal{U}}^+_{\mathbb{Z},k} \widehat{\mathcal{U}}^-_{\mathbb{Z},-l_1} \widehat{\mathcal{U}}^-_{\mathbb{Z},-l_2} &= \Omega(\widehat{\mathcal{U}}^+_{\mathbb{Z},l_2} \widehat{\mathcal{U}}^+_{\mathbb{Z},l_1} \widehat{\mathcal{U}}^-_{\mathbb{Z},-k}) \\ & \subseteq \Omega(\sum_{m \geq 0} \widehat{\mathcal{U}}^-_{\mathbb{Z},-k+m} \widehat{\mathcal{U}}^0_{\mathbb{Z}} \widehat{\mathcal{U}}^+_{\mathbb{Z},l-m}) = \sum_{m \geq 0} \widehat{\mathcal{U}}^-_{\mathbb{Z},-l+m} \widehat{\mathcal{U}}^0_{\mathbb{Z}} \widehat{\mathcal{U}}^+_{\mathbb{Z},k-m}. \end{split}$$

Formula (4.29) follows from a) and b). \Box

We have thus proved Theorem 4.9, summarized in the following theorem. **Theorem 4.30.** The \mathbb{Z} -subalgebra $\widehat{\mathcal{U}}_{\mathbb{Z}}$ of $\widehat{\mathcal{U}}$ generated by

$$\{(x_r^{\pm})^{(k)} \mid r \in \mathbb{Z}, k \in \mathbb{N}\}$$

is an integral form of $\widehat{\mathcal{U}}$. More precisely,

$$\widehat{\mathcal{U}}_{\mathbb{Z}} \cong \widehat{\mathcal{U}}_{\mathbb{Z}}^{-} \otimes \widehat{\mathcal{U}}_{\mathbb{Z}}^{0} \otimes \widehat{\mathcal{U}}_{\mathbb{Z}}^{+} \cong \widehat{\mathcal{U}}_{\mathbb{Z}}^{-} \otimes \widehat{\mathcal{U}}_{\mathbb{Z}}^{0,-} \otimes \widehat{\mathcal{U}}_{\mathbb{Z}}^{0,0} \otimes \widehat{\mathcal{U}}_{\mathbb{Z}}^{0,+} \otimes \widehat{\mathcal{U}}_{\mathbb{Z}}^{+}$$

and a \mathbb{Z} -basis of $\widehat{\mathcal{U}}_{\mathbb{Z}}$ is given by the product

$$\widehat{B}^{-}\widehat{B}^{0,-}\widehat{B}^{0,0}\widehat{B}^{0,+}\widehat{B}^{+}$$

where \hat{B}^{\pm} , $\hat{B}^{0,\pm}$ and $\hat{B}^{0,0}$ are the Z-bases respectively of $\hat{\mathcal{U}}_{\mathbb{Z}}^{\pm}$, $\hat{\mathcal{U}}_{\mathbb{Z}}^{0,\pm}$ and $\hat{\mathcal{U}}_{\mathbb{Z}}^{0,0}$ given as follows:

$$\widehat{B}^{\pm} = \left\{ (\mathbf{x}^{\pm})^{(\mathbf{k})} = \prod_{r \in \mathbb{Z}} (x_r^{\pm})^{(k_r)} \mid \mathbf{k} : \mathbb{Z} \to \mathbb{N} \text{ is finitely supported} \right\}, \\
\widehat{B}^{0,\pm} = \left\{ \widehat{\mathbf{h}}_{\pm}^{\mathbf{k}} = \prod_{l \in \mathbb{Z}_+} \widehat{h}_{\pm l}^{k_l} \mid \mathbf{k} : \mathbb{Z}_+ \to \mathbb{N} \text{ is finitely supported} \right\}, \\
\widehat{B}^{0,0} = \left\{ \begin{pmatrix} h_0 \\ k \end{pmatrix} \begin{pmatrix} c \\ \widetilde{k} \end{pmatrix} \mid k, \widetilde{k} \in \mathbb{N} \right\}.$$

Remark that $\widehat{B}^{\pm} = B^{\mathrm{re},\pm}$ and that exhibiting the basis $\widehat{B}^{0,\pm}$ proves that $\widehat{\mathcal{U}}_{\mathbb{Z}}^{\mathrm{im},\pm} = \widehat{\mathcal{U}}_{\mathbb{Z}}^{0,\pm}$ is an algebra of polynomials (see the Introduction).

5. The integral form of $\widehat{\mathfrak{sl}}_{3}^{\chi}(\mathsf{A}_{2}^{(2)})$

In this section, we describe the integral form $\tilde{\mathcal{U}}_{\mathbb{Z}}$ of the enveloping algebra $\tilde{\mathcal{U}}$ of the Kac–Moody algebra of type $\mathsf{A}_2^{(2)}$ generated by the divided powers of the Drinfeld generators x_r^{\pm} ; unlike the untwisted case, this integral form is strictly smaller than the one (studied in [Mi]) generated by the divided powers of the Chevalley generators e_0 , e_1 , f_0 , f_1 (see Appendix C).

However, the construction of a \mathbb{Z} -basis of $\widetilde{\mathcal{U}}_{\mathbb{Z}}$ follows the idea of the analogous construction in the case $A_1^{(1)}$, seen in the previous section; this method allows us to overcome the technical difficulties arising in case $A_2^{(2)}$ —difficulties which seem otherwise overwhelming.

The commutation relations needed to our aim can be partially deduced from the case $A_1^{(1)}$. Indeed, underlining some embeddings of $\widehat{\mathfrak{sl}}_2$ into $\widehat{\mathfrak{sl}}_3^{\chi}$ (see Remark 5.27), the commutation relations in $\widehat{\mathcal{U}}$ can be directly translated into a class of commutation relations in $\widetilde{\mathcal{U}}$ (see Corollary 5.28, Proposition 5.29 and Appendix A for more details).

Yet, there are some differences between $A_1^{(1)}$ and $A_2^{(2)}$.

First of all, the real (positive and negative) components of $\tilde{\mathcal{U}}$ are no more commutative (this is well known—it happens in all the affine cases different from $\mathsf{A}_1^{(1)}$, as well as in all the finite cases different from A_1), hence the study of their integral form requires some (easy) additional observations (see Lemma 5.22).

The noncommutativity of the real components of \mathcal{U} makes the general commutation formula between the exponentials of positive and negative Drinfeld generators technically more complicated to compute and express than in the case of $\widehat{\mathfrak{sl}}_2$; nevertheless, general and explicit compact formulas can be given in this case too, always thanks to the exponential notation. As already seen, the simplification provided by the exponential approach lies essentially on Lemma 2.3,iv), which allows it to perform the computations in $\hat{\mathcal{U}}$ reducing to much simpler computations in $\widehat{\mathfrak{sl}}_3^{\chi}$ and even, thanks to the symmetries highlighted in Definition 5.4, in the Lie subalgebra $L = \widehat{\mathfrak{sl}}_3^{\chi} \cap (\mathfrak{sl}_3 \otimes \mathbb{Q}[t]) \subseteq \widehat{\mathfrak{sl}}_3^{\chi}$ (see Definition 5.8). Recognizing a $\mathbb{Q}[w]$ module structure on each direct summand of $L = L^- \oplus L^0 \oplus L^+$ and unifying them in a $\mathbb{Q}[w]$ -module structure on L (see Definition 5.10) provides a further simplification in the notations: one could have done the same construction for $\widehat{\mathfrak{sl}}_2$, but we have the feeling that in the case of $\widehat{\mathfrak{sl}}_2$ it would be unnecessary and that on the other hand it is useful to present both formulations. All this is dealt with in Subsection 5.1.

The most remarkable difference with respect to $A_1^{(1)}$ on one hand and to Mitzman's integral form on the other hand, lies in the description of the generators of the imaginary (positive and negative) components. It can be surprising that they are not what one could expect: $\widetilde{\mathcal{U}}_{\mathbb{Z}}^{0,+} \neq \mathbb{Z}^{(\text{sym})}[h_r \mid r > 0]$. More precisely (see Remark 5.13 and Theorem 5.46)

$$\widetilde{\mathcal{U}}_{\mathbb{Z}}^{0,+} \not\subseteq \mathbb{Z}^{(\mathrm{sym})}[h_r \mid r > 0] \text{ and } \mathbb{Z}^{(\mathrm{sym})}[h_r \mid r > 0] \not\subseteq \widetilde{\mathcal{U}}_{\mathbb{Z}}^{0,+};$$

as we shall show, we need to somehow "deform" the h_r 's (by changing some of their signs) to get a basis of $\widetilde{\mathcal{U}}_{\mathbb{Z}}^{0,+}$ by the (sym)-construction (see Definition 5.12, Example 1.12 and Remark 1.17). To this we dedicate Subsection 5.2.

Notice that in order to prove that $\widetilde{\mathcal{U}}_{\mathbb{Z}}$ is an integral form of $\widetilde{\mathcal{U}}$ and that B is a \mathbb{Z} -basis of $\widetilde{\mathcal{U}}_{\mathbb{Z}}$ (Theorem 5.46), it is not necessary to find explicitly all the commutation formulas between the basis elements. In any case, for completeness, we shall collect them in Appendix A.

5.1. From $A_1^{(1)}$ to $A_2^{(2)}$

Definition 5.1. $\widehat{\mathfrak{sl}}_3^{\chi}$ (respectively $\widetilde{\mathcal{U}}$) is the Lie algebra (respectively the associative algebra) over \mathbb{Q} generated by $\{c, h_r, x_r^{\pm}, X_{2r+1}^{\pm} \mid r \in \mathbb{Z}\}$ with relations

$$c \text{ is central},$$

$$[h_r, h_s] = \delta_{r+s,0} 2r(2 + (-1)^{r-1})c,$$

$$[h_r, x_s^{\pm}] = \pm 2(2 + (-1)^{r-1})x_{r+s}^{\pm},$$

$$[h_r, X_s^{\pm}] = \begin{cases} \pm 4X_{r+s}^{\pm} & \text{if } 2 \mid r, \\ 0 & \text{if } 2 \nmid r, \end{cases}$$

$$[x_r^{\pm}, x_s^{\pm}] = \begin{cases} 0 & \text{if } 2 \mid r+s, \\ \pm (-1)^s X_{r+s}^{\pm} & \text{if } 2 \nmid r+s, \end{cases}$$

$$[x_r^{\pm}, X_s^{\pm}] = [X_r^{\pm}, X_s^{\pm}] = 0,$$

$$[x_r^{\pm}, x_s^{\mp}] = h_{r+s} + \delta_{r+s,0} rc,$$

$$[x_r^{\pm}, X_s^{\mp}] = \pm (-1)^r 4x_{r+s}^{\mp} \qquad (\text{s odd})$$

$$[X_r^{\pm}, X_s^{-}] = 8h_{r+s} + 4\delta_{r+s,0} rc \qquad (\text{r,s odd})$$

Notice that $\{x_r^+, x_r^- \mid r \in \mathbb{Z}\}$ generates $\widetilde{\mathcal{U}}$.

Moreover, $\{c, h_r, x_r^{\pm}, X_{2r+1}^{\pm} \mid r \in \mathbb{Z}\}$ is a basis of $\widehat{\mathfrak{sl}}_3^{\chi}$; hence the ordered monomials in these elements (with respect to any total ordering of the basis) is a PBWbasis of \mathcal{U} .

 $\widetilde{\mathcal{U}}^+, \, \widetilde{\mathcal{U}}^-, \, \widetilde{\mathcal{U}}^0$ are the subalgebras of $\widetilde{\mathcal{U}}$ generated respectively by

$$[x_r^+ \mid r \in \mathbb{Z}\}, \ \{x_r^- \mid r \in \mathbb{Z}\}, \ \{c, h_r \mid r \in \mathbb{Z}\}.$$

 $\widetilde{\mathcal{U}}^{\pm,0}$, $\widetilde{\mathcal{U}}^{\pm,1}$ and $\widetilde{\mathcal{U}}^{\pm,c}$ are the subalgebras of $\widetilde{\mathcal{U}}^{\pm}$ generated respectively by

$$\{x_r^{\pm} \mid r \equiv 0 \pmod{2}\}, \ \{x_r^{\pm} \mid r \equiv 1 \pmod{2}\} \text{ and } \{X_{2r+1}^{\pm} \mid r \in \mathbb{Z}\}.$$

 $\widetilde{\mathcal{U}}^{0,+}, \, \widetilde{\mathcal{U}}^{0,-}, \, \widetilde{\mathcal{U}}^{0,0}$ are the subalgebras of $\widetilde{\mathcal{U}}$ (of $\widetilde{\mathcal{U}}^{0}$) generated respectively by

$$\{h_r \mid r > 0\}, \ \{h_r \mid r < 0\}, \ \{c, h_0\}.$$

Remark 5.2. Recalling that the root system of $\widehat{\mathfrak{sl}}_3^{\chi}$ is

$$(\pm \alpha + \mathbb{Z}\delta) \cup (\pm 2\alpha + (1 + 2\mathbb{Z})\delta) \cup (\mathbb{Z} \setminus \{0\})\delta$$

notice that $\{h_0, c\}$ is a basis of the Cartan subalgebra and

$$x_r^{\pm} \in \mathfrak{g}_{r\delta\pm\alpha}, \ X_{2r+1}^{\pm} \in \mathfrak{g}_{(2r+1)\delta\pm2\alpha}, \ h_r \in \mathfrak{g}_{r\delta}$$

(see [K]).

The following remark is a consequence of trivial applications of the PBW-Theorem to different subalgebras of $\widehat{\mathfrak{sl}}_{3}^{\chi}$.

Remark 5.3.

$$\widetilde{\mathcal{U}}^+$$
 and $\widetilde{\mathcal{U}}^-$ are not commutative: $[x_0^+, x_1^+] = -X_1^+$ and $[x_0^-, x_1^-] = X_1^-$.
 $\widetilde{\mathcal{U}}^{\pm,0}, \ \widetilde{\mathcal{U}}^{\pm,1}$ and $\widetilde{\mathcal{U}}^{\pm,c}$ are (commutative) algebras of polynomials:
 $\widetilde{\mathcal{U}}^{+,0} \cong \mathbb{Q}[x_{2r}^+ \mid r \in \mathbb{Z}], \quad \widetilde{\mathcal{U}}^{+,1} \cong \mathbb{Q}[x_{2r+1}^+ \mid r \in \mathbb{Z}], \quad \widetilde{\mathcal{U}}^{+,c} \cong \mathbb{Q}[X_{2r+1}^+ \mid r \in \mathbb{Z}], \quad \widetilde{\mathcal{U}}^{-,c} \cong \mathbb{Q}[X_{2r+1}^- \mid r \in \mathbb{Z}], \quad \widetilde{\mathcal{U}^{-,c}} \cong \mathbb{Q}[X_{2r+1}^- \mid r \in \mathbb{Z}],$

We have the following "triangular" decompositions of $\hat{\mathcal{U}}^{\pm}$:

$$\widetilde{\mathcal{U}}^{\pm} \cong \widetilde{\mathcal{U}}^{\pm,0} \otimes \widetilde{\mathcal{U}}^{\pm,c} \otimes \widetilde{\mathcal{U}}^{\pm,1} \cong \widetilde{\mathcal{U}}^{\pm,1} \otimes \widetilde{\mathcal{U}}^{\pm,c} \otimes \widetilde{\mathcal{U}}^{\pm,0}.$$

 $\mathbb{Z}],$ \mathbb{Z}].

Remark that $\widetilde{\mathcal{U}}^{\pm,c}$ is central in $\widetilde{\mathcal{U}}^{\pm}$, so that the images in $\widetilde{\mathcal{U}}^{\pm}$ of $\widetilde{\mathcal{U}}^{\pm,0} \otimes \widetilde{\mathcal{U}}^{\pm,c}$ and $\widetilde{\mathcal{U}}^{\pm,1} \otimes \widetilde{\mathcal{U}}^{\pm,c}$ are commutative subalgebras of $\widetilde{\mathcal{U}}$.

 $\widetilde{\mathcal{U}}^0$ is not commutative: $[h_r, h_{-r}] \neq 0$ if $r \neq 0$. $\widetilde{\mathcal{U}}^{0,+}, \ \widetilde{\mathcal{U}}^{0,-}, \ \widetilde{\mathcal{U}}^{0,0}$ are (commutative) algebras of polynomials:

$$\widetilde{\mathcal{U}}^{0,+} \cong \mathbb{Q}[h_r \mid r > 0], \ \widetilde{\mathcal{U}}^{0,-} \cong \mathbb{Q}[h_r \mid r < 0], \ \widetilde{\mathcal{U}}^{0,0} \cong \mathbb{Q}[c,h_0].$$

Moreover, we have the following triangular decomposition of $\widetilde{\mathcal{U}}^0$:

$$\widetilde{\mathcal{U}}^{0} \cong \widetilde{\mathcal{U}}^{0,-} \otimes \widetilde{\mathcal{U}}^{0,0} \otimes \widetilde{\mathcal{U}}^{0,+} \cong \widetilde{\mathcal{U}}^{0,+} \otimes \widetilde{\mathcal{U}}^{0,0} \otimes \widetilde{\mathcal{U}}^{0,-}$$

Remark that $\widetilde{\mathcal{U}}^{0,0}$ is central in $\widetilde{\mathcal{U}}^0$, so that the images in $\widetilde{\mathcal{U}}^0$ of $\widetilde{\mathcal{U}}^{0,-} \otimes \widetilde{\mathcal{U}}^{0,0}$ and $\widetilde{\mathcal{U}}^{0,0} \otimes \widetilde{\mathcal{U}}^{0,+}$ are commutative subalgebras of $\widetilde{\mathcal{U}}$.

Finally remark the triangular decomposition of \mathcal{U} :

$$\widetilde{\mathcal{U}} \cong \widetilde{\mathcal{U}}^- \otimes \widetilde{\mathcal{U}}^0 \otimes \widetilde{\mathcal{U}}^+ \cong \widetilde{\mathcal{U}}^+ \otimes \widetilde{\mathcal{U}}^0 \otimes \widetilde{\mathcal{U}}^-,$$

and observe that the images of $\widetilde{\mathcal{U}}^- \otimes \widetilde{\mathcal{U}}^0$ and $\widetilde{\mathcal{U}}^0 \otimes \widetilde{\mathcal{U}}^+$ are subalgebras of $\widetilde{\mathcal{U}}$.

Definition 5.4. $\widehat{\mathfrak{sl}}_3^{\chi}$ and $\widetilde{\mathcal{U}}$ are endowed with the following anti/auto/homo/morphisms:

 σ is the antiautomorphism defined on the generators by:

$$x_r^+ \mapsto x_r^+, \ x_r^- \mapsto x_r^-, \ (\Rightarrow X_r^\pm \mapsto -X_r^\pm, \ h_r \mapsto -h_r, \ c \mapsto -c).$$

 Ω is the antiautomorphism defined on the generators by:

$$x_r^+ \mapsto x_{-r}^-, \ x_r^- \mapsto x_{-r}^+, \ (\Rightarrow X_r^\pm \mapsto X_{-r}^\mp, \ h_r \mapsto h_{-r}, \ c \mapsto c).$$

 ${\cal T}$ is the automorphism defined on the generators by:

$$x_r^+ \mapsto x_{r-1}^+, \ x_r^- \mapsto x_{r+1}^-, \ (\Rightarrow X_r^\pm \mapsto -X_{r+2}^\pm, \ h_r \mapsto h_r - \delta_{r,0}c, \ c \mapsto c).$$

for all odd integer $m \in \mathbb{Z}$, λ_m is the homomorphism defined on the generators by:

$$x_r^+ \mapsto x_{mr}^+, \ x_r^- \mapsto x_{mr}^-, \ (\Rightarrow X_r^\pm \mapsto X_{mr}^\pm, \ h_r \mapsto h_{mr}, \ c \mapsto mc).$$

Remark that if m is even λ_m is not defined on $\widetilde{\mathcal{U}}$, but it is still defined on $\widetilde{\mathcal{U}}^{0,+} = \mathbb{Q}[h_r \mid r > 0].$

Remark 5.5. $\sigma^2 = \mathrm{id}_{\widetilde{\mathcal{U}}}, \Omega^2 = \mathrm{id}_{\widetilde{\mathcal{U}}}, T$ is invertible of infinite order; $\lambda_{-1}^2 = \lambda_1 = \mathrm{id}_{\widetilde{\mathcal{U}}};$ λ_m is not invertible if $m \neq \pm 1$.

Remark 5.6. $\sigma\Omega = \Omega\sigma$, $\sigma T = T\sigma$, $\Omega T = T\Omega$. Moreover, for all m, n odd we have $\sigma\lambda_m = \lambda_m\sigma$, $\Omega\lambda_m = \lambda_m\Omega$, $\lambda_m T^{\pm 1} = T^{\pm m}\lambda_m$, $\lambda_m\lambda_n = \lambda_{mn}$.

 $\begin{array}{l} \textit{Remark 5.7. } \sigma|_{\widetilde{\mathcal{U}}^{\pm,0}} = \mathrm{id}_{\widetilde{\mathcal{U}}^{\pm,0}}, \sigma|_{\widetilde{\mathcal{U}}^{\pm,1}} = \mathrm{id}_{\widetilde{\mathcal{U}}^{\pm,1}}, \sigma(\widetilde{\mathcal{U}}^{\pm,c}) = \widetilde{\mathcal{U}}^{\pm,c}, \sigma(\widetilde{\mathcal{U}}^{0,\pm}) = \widetilde{\mathcal{U}}^{0,\pm}, \\ \sigma(\widetilde{\mathcal{U}}^{0,0}) = \widetilde{\mathcal{U}}^{0,0}. \\ \Omega(\widetilde{\mathcal{U}}^{\pm,0}) = \widetilde{\mathcal{U}}^{\mp,0}, \ \Omega(\widetilde{\mathcal{U}}^{\pm,1}) = \widetilde{\mathcal{U}}^{\mp,1}, \ \Omega(\widetilde{\mathcal{U}}^{\pm,c}) = \widetilde{\mathcal{U}}^{\mp,c}, \ \Omega(\widetilde{\mathcal{U}}^{0,\pm}) = \widetilde{\mathcal{U}}^{0,\mp}, \ \Omega|_{\widetilde{\mathcal{U}}^{0,0}} = \end{array}$

$$\begin{split} &\operatorname{id}_{\widetilde{\mathcal{U}}^{0,0}}. \\ & T(\widetilde{\mathcal{U}}^{\pm,0}) = \widetilde{\mathcal{U}}^{\pm,1}, T(\widetilde{\mathcal{U}}^{\pm,1}) = \widetilde{\mathcal{U}}^{\pm,0}, T(\widetilde{\mathcal{U}}^{\pm,c}) = \widetilde{\mathcal{U}}^{\pm,c}, T|_{\widetilde{\mathcal{U}}^{0,\pm}} = \operatorname{id}_{\widetilde{\mathcal{U}}^{0,\pm}}, T(\widetilde{\mathcal{U}}^{0,0}) = \\ & \widetilde{\mathcal{U}}^{0,0}. \end{split}$$

For all odd $m \in \mathbb{Z}$: $\lambda_m(\widetilde{\mathcal{U}}^{\pm,0}) \subseteq \widetilde{\mathcal{U}}^{\pm,0}, \ \lambda_m(\widetilde{\mathcal{U}}^{\pm,1}) \subseteq \widetilde{\mathcal{U}}^{\pm,1}, \ \lambda_m(\widetilde{\mathcal{U}}^{\pm,c}) \subseteq \widetilde{\mathcal{U}}^{\pm,c}, \ \lambda_m(\widetilde{\mathcal{U}}^{0,0}) \subseteq \widetilde{\mathcal{U}}^{0,0},$

$$\lambda_m(\widetilde{\mathcal{U}}^{0,\pm}) \subseteq \begin{cases} \widetilde{\mathcal{U}}^{0,\pm} & \text{if } m > 0\\ \widetilde{\mathcal{U}}^{0,\mp} & \text{if } m < 0. \end{cases}$$

Definition 5.8. $L, L^{\pm}, L^{0}, L^{\pm,0}, L^{\pm,1}, L^{\pm,c}$ are the Lie-subalgebras of $\widehat{\mathfrak{sl}}_{3}^{\chi}$ generated by:

$$\begin{split} & L: \{x_r^+, x_r^- \mid r \geq 0\}, \\ & L^+: \{x_r^+ \mid r \geq 0\}, \quad L^-: \{x_r^- \mid r \geq 0\}, \quad L^0: \{h_r \mid r \geq 0\}, \\ & L^{+,0}: \{x_{2r}^+ \mid r \geq 0\}, \quad L^{+,1}: \{x_{2r+1}^+ \mid r \geq 0\}, \quad L^{+,c}: \{X_{2r+1}^+ \mid r \geq 0\}. \\ & L^{-,0}: \{x_{2r}^- \mid r \geq 0\}, \quad L^{-,1}: \{x_{2r+1}^- \mid r \geq 0\}, \quad L^{-,c}: \{X_{2r+1}^- \mid r \geq 0\}. \end{split}$$

1524

Remark 5.9. L^0 , $L^{\pm,0}$, $L^{\pm,1}$ and $L^{\pm,c}$ are commutative Lie-algebras; for these subalgebras of L the Lie-generators given in Definition 5.8 are bases over \mathbb{Q} . Moreover, we have O-vector space decompositions

$$L = L^{-} \oplus L^{0} \oplus L^{+}, \quad L^{+} = L^{+,0} \oplus L^{+,1} \oplus L^{+,c}, \quad L^{-} = L^{-,0} \oplus L^{-,1} \oplus L^{-,c}$$

Finally remark that L^+ is T^{-1} -stable and that L^- is T-stable; more in detail $T^{\pm 1}(L^{\pm,0}) = L^{\pm,1}, T^{\pm 1}(L^{\pm,1}) \subseteq L^{\pm,0}$ (so that $L^{\pm,0}$ and $L^{\pm,1}$ are $T^{\pm 2}$ -stable); $L^{\pm,c}$ is $T^{\mp 1}$ -stable

Definition 5.10. L is endowed with the $\mathbb{Q}[w]$ -module structure defined by $w|_{L^-} =$ $\begin{array}{l} T|_{L^{-}}, w|_{L^{+}} = T^{-1}|_{L^{+}}, w.h_{r} = h_{r+1} \ \forall r \in \mathbb{N}. \text{ Explicitly } w \text{ acts on } L^{\pm} \text{ as follows:} \\ w.x_{r}^{\pm} = x_{r+1}^{\pm}, w.X_{2r+1}^{\pm} = -X_{2r+3}^{\pm} \ \forall r \geq 0. \end{array}$

Lemma 5.11. Let $\xi_1(w), \xi_2(w) \in \mathbb{Q}[w][[u, v]]$. Then:

- i) $[\xi_1(w^2).x_0^{\pm}, \xi_2(w^2).x_1^{\pm}] = \mp(\xi_1\xi_2)(-w).X_1^{\pm};$ ii) $[\xi_1(w).x_0^{\pm}, \xi_2(w).x_0^{-}] = (\xi_1\xi_2)(w).h_0;$ iii) $[\xi_1(w).x_0^{\pm}, \xi_2(w).X_1^{-}] = 4\xi_1(-w)\xi_2(-w^2).x_1^{-};$ iv) $[\xi_1(w).h_0, \xi_2(w).x_0^{\pm}] = \pm(4\xi_1(w) 2\xi_1(-w))\xi_2(w).x_0^{\pm}.$

Proof. The assertions are just a translation of the defining relations of \mathcal{U} :

$$[x_{2r}^{\pm}, x_{2s+1}^{\pm}], [x_r^{+}, x_s^{-}], [x_r^{+}, X_{2s+1}^{-}], [h_r, x_s^{\pm}].$$

For iv), remark that

$$2(2 + (-1)^{r-1})w^r = 4w^r - 2(-w)^r.$$

Definition 5.12. Here we define some \mathbb{Z} -subalgebras of \mathcal{U} :

 $\widetilde{\mathcal{U}}_{\mathbb{Z}}$ is the \mathbb{Z} -subalgebra of $\widetilde{\mathcal{U}}$ generated by $\{(x_r^+)^{(k)}, (x_r^-)^{(k)} \mid r \in \mathbb{Z}, k \in \mathbb{N}\};$ $\widetilde{\mathcal{U}}_{\mathbb{Z}}^+$ and $\widetilde{\mathcal{U}}_{\mathbb{Z}}^-$ are the \mathbb{Z} -subalgebras of $\widetilde{\mathcal{U}}$ (and of $\widetilde{\mathcal{U}}_{\mathbb{Z}}$) generated respectively by $\{(x_{\mathcal{L}}^+)^{(k)} \mid r \in \mathbb{Z}, k \in \mathbb{N}\}$, and $\{(x_r^-)^{(k)} \mid r \in \mathbb{Z}, k \in \mathbb{N}\}$; $\widetilde{\mathcal{U}}_{\mathbb{Z}}^{\pm,0} = \mathbb{Z}^{(\operatorname{div})}[x_{2r}^{\pm} \mid r \in \mathbb{Z}];$ $\widetilde{\mathcal{U}}_{\mathbb{Z}}^{\underline{\sharp},1} = \mathbb{Z}^{(\operatorname{div})}[x_{2r+1}^{\underline{\sharp}} \mid r \in \mathbb{Z}];$ $\widetilde{\mathcal{U}}_{\mathbb{Z}}^{\pm,c} = \mathbb{Z}^{(\text{div})}[X_{2r+1}^{\pm} \mid r \in \mathbb{Z}];$ $\widetilde{\mathcal{U}}_{\mathbb{Z}}^{0,0} = \mathbb{Z}^{(\text{bin})}[h_0,c];$ $\widetilde{\mathcal{U}}_{\mathbb{Z}}^{0,\pm} = \mathbb{Z}^{(\text{sym})}[\varepsilon_r h_{\pm r} \mid r > 0] \text{ with } \varepsilon_r = \begin{cases} 1 & \text{if } 4 \nmid r, \\ -1 & \text{if } 4 \mid r; \end{cases}$

 $\widetilde{\mathcal{U}}^0_{\mathbb{Z}}$ is the \mathbb{Z} -subalgebra of $\widetilde{\mathcal{U}}$ generated by $\widetilde{\mathcal{U}}^{0,-}_{\mathbb{Z}}, \widetilde{\mathcal{U}}^{0,0}_{\mathbb{Z}}$ and $\widetilde{\mathcal{U}}^{0,+}_{\mathbb{Z}}$. The notations are those of Section 1.

In particular, remark the definition of $\widetilde{\mathcal{U}}_{\mathbb{Z}}^{0,\pm}$ (where the ε_r 's represent the necessary "deformation" announced in the introduction of this section and discussed in detail in Proposition 1.23) and introduce the notation

$$\mathbb{Z}[\tilde{h}_k \mid \pm k > 0] = \mathbb{Z}^{(\text{sym})}[\varepsilon_r h_{\pm r} \mid r > 0]$$

where

$$\widetilde{h}_{\pm}(u) = \sum_{k \in \mathbb{N}} \widetilde{h}_{\pm k} u^k = \exp\bigg(\sum_{r>0} (-1)^{r-1} \frac{\varepsilon_r h_{\pm r}}{r} u^r\bigg).$$

Remark 5.13. It is worth underlining that $\widetilde{h}_+(u) \neq \widehat{h}_+(u)$, where

$$\mathbb{Z}[\widehat{h}_k \mid k > 0] = \mathbb{Z}^{(\text{sym})}[h_r \mid r > 0],$$

that is,

$$\widehat{h}_+(u) = \sum_{k \in \mathbb{N}} \widehat{h}_k u^k = \exp\left(\sum_{r>0} (-1)^{r-1} \frac{h_r}{r} u^r\right).$$

More precisely, the Z-subalgebras generated respectively by $\{\hat{h}_k \mid k > 0\}$ and $\{\tilde{h}_k \mid k > 0\}$ are different and not included in each other: indeed, $\tilde{h}_1 = \hat{h}_1$, $\tilde{h}_2 = \hat{h}_2$, $\tilde{h}_3 = \hat{h}_3$ but $\hat{h}_4 \notin \mathbb{Z}[\tilde{h}_k \mid k > 0]$ and $\tilde{h}_4 \notin \mathbb{Z}[\hat{h}_k \mid k > 0]$ (see Propositions 1.23 and 1.24 and Remark 1.26).

Notice that we are considering the algebra involution of $\mathbb{Q}[h_r \mid r > 0]$ defined by $h_r \mapsto \varepsilon_r h_r \,\forall r > 0$ through which (using Notation 1.20) $\hat{h}^{\{a\}}(u)$ is mapped to $\hat{h}^{\{\varepsilon a\}}(u)$; in particular, $\tilde{h}(u) = \hat{h}^{\{\varepsilon\}}(u)$ so that $\hat{h}^{\{a\}}(u) \subseteq \mathbb{Z}[\hat{h}_k \mid k > 0][[u]]$ if and only if $\hat{h}^{\{\varepsilon a\}}(u) \subseteq \mathbb{Z}[\tilde{h}_k \mid k > 0][[u]]$.

Remark 5.14. Let $\xi(w) \in \mathbb{Q}[w][[u]]$; the elements

$$\exp(\xi(w^2).x_0^{\pm}), \ \exp(\xi(w^2).x_1^{\pm}) \ \text{and} \ \exp(\xi(w).X_1^{\pm})$$

lie respectively in $\widetilde{\mathcal{U}}_{\mathbb{Z}}^{\pm,0}[[u]]$, $\widetilde{\mathcal{U}}_{\mathbb{Z}}^{\pm,1}[[u]]$ and $\widetilde{\mathcal{U}}_{\mathbb{Z}}^{\pm,c}[[u]]$ if and only if $\xi(w)$ has integral coefficients: that is, if and only if $\xi(w) \in \mathbb{Z}[w][[u]]$ (see Example 1.6 and Definition 5.10). Remark also that (see Remark 1.21)

$$h_{+}(u) = \exp(\ln(1 + wu).h_0),$$

while

$$\widetilde{h}_{+}(u) = \exp\left(\left(\ln(1+uw) - \frac{1}{2}\ln(1-u^{4}w^{4})\right).h_{0}\right).$$

Before entering the study of the integral forms just introduced, we still dwell on the comparison between $\tilde{h}_+(u)$ and $\hat{h}_+(u)$, proving Lemma 5.16, which will be useful later.

Lemma 5.15. For all $m \in \mathbb{Z} \setminus \{0\}$ we have

$$(1+m^2u)^{1/m} \in 1+mu\mathbb{Z}[[u]].$$

Proof. $(1 + \sum_{r>0} a_r u^r)^m = 1 + m^2 u$ implies

$$1 + m^{2}u = 1 + m\sum_{r>0} a_{r}u^{r} + \sum_{k>1} \binom{m}{k} \left(\sum_{r>0} a_{r}u^{r}\right)^{k}.$$

Let us prove by induction on s that $a_s \in m\mathbb{Z}$:

if s = 1 we have that $ma_1 = m^2$;

if s > 1 the coefficient c_s of u^s in $\sum_{k>1} {m \choose k} \left(\sum_{r>0} a_r u^r\right)^k$ is a combination with integral coefficients of products of the a_t 's with t < s, which are all multiple of m. Then, since $k \ge 2$, $m^2 \mid c_s$. But $ma_s + c_s = 0$, thus $m \mid a_s$. \Box

Lemma 5.16. Let us consider the integral forms $\mathbb{Z}[\widehat{h}_k \mid k > 0]$ and $\mathbb{Z}[\widetilde{h}_k \mid k > 0]$ of $\mathbb{Q}[h_r \mid r > 0]$ (see Example 1.12, Notation 1.14, Definiton 5.12 and Remark 5.13); for all m > 0 recall the Q-algebra homomorphism λ_m of $\mathbb{Q}[h_r \mid r > 0]$ (see Proposition 1.18) and define the analogous homomorphism λ_m mapping each $\varepsilon_r h_r$ to $\varepsilon_{mr}h_{mr}$ (of course $\mathbb{Z}[\widetilde{h}_k \mid k > 0]$ is $\widetilde{\lambda}_m$ -stable $\forall m > 0$). We have that:

- i) if m is odd then $\widetilde{\lambda}_m = \lambda_m$; in particular, $\mathbb{Z}[\widetilde{h}_k \mid k > 0]$ is λ_m -stable;
- ii) $\lambda_2(\widehat{h}_k) \in \mathbb{Z}[\widetilde{h}_l \mid l > 0]$ for all k > 0:
- iii) $\widehat{h}_+(4u)^{\frac{1}{2}} \in \mathbb{Z}[\widetilde{h}_k \mid k > 0][[u]].$

Proof. i) If m is odd then $4 \mid mr \Leftrightarrow 4 \mid r$, hence $\varepsilon_{mr} = \varepsilon_r \quad \forall r > 0$ and the claim follows from Proposition 1.18.

ii) By Proposition 1.18 we know that $\mathbb{Z}[\tilde{h}_k \mid k > 0]$ is $\tilde{\lambda}_2$ -stable; but

$$\widetilde{\lambda}_2(\widetilde{h}_+(u^2)) = \exp\sum_{r>0} (-1)^{r-1} \frac{\varepsilon_{2r} h_{2r}}{r} u^{2r} = \exp\sum_{r>0} \frac{h_{2r}}{r} u^{2r} = \lambda_2 (\widehat{h}_+(-u^2))^{-1};$$

equivalently

$$\lambda_2(\widehat{h}_+(u^2)) = \widetilde{\lambda}_2(\widetilde{h}_+(-u^2))^{-1}$$

which implies the claim.

iii) Remark that

$$\widehat{h}_{+}(u)\widetilde{h}_{+}(u)^{-1} = \exp\left(-\sum_{r>0}\frac{2h_{4r}}{4r}u^{4r}\right) = \widetilde{\lambda}_{4}(\widetilde{h}_{+}(-u^{4}))^{-\frac{1}{2}};$$

then

$$\widehat{h}_{+}(4u)^{1/2} = \widetilde{h}_{+}(4u)^{\frac{1}{2}}\widetilde{\lambda}_{4}(\widetilde{h}_{+}(-4^{4}u^{4}))^{-1/4}$$

Since $\widetilde{h}_+(4u) \in 1+4u\mathbb{Z}[\widetilde{h}_k \mid k>0][[u]] \text{ and } \widetilde{\lambda}_4(\widetilde{h}_+(4^4u^4)) \in 1+4^4u\mathbb{Z}[\widetilde{h}_k \mid k>0][[u]]$ we deduce from Lemma 5.15 and Remark 1.3.5) that

$$\tilde{h}_+(4u)^{1/2}, \ \tilde{\lambda}_4(\tilde{h}_+(4^4u^4))^{1/4} \in \mathbb{Z}[\tilde{h}_k \mid k > 0][[u]],$$

which implies the claim.

Remark 5.17. It is obvious that $\widetilde{\mathcal{U}}_{\mathbb{Z}}^{\pm,0}$, $\widetilde{\mathcal{U}}_{\mathbb{Z}}^{\pm,1}$, $\widetilde{\mathcal{U}}_{\mathbb{Z}}^{\pm,c}$, $\widetilde{\mathcal{U}}_{\mathbb{Z}}^{0,\pm}$ and $\widetilde{\mathcal{U}}_{\mathbb{Z}}^{0,0}$ are integral forms respectively of $\widetilde{\mathcal{U}}^{\pm,0}$, $\widetilde{\mathcal{U}}^{\pm,1}$, $\widetilde{\mathcal{U}}^{\pm,c}$, $\widetilde{\mathcal{U}}^{0,\pm}$ and $\widetilde{\mathcal{U}}^{0,0}$. Hence by the commutativity properties we also have that $\widetilde{\mathcal{U}}_{\mathbb{Z}}^{\pm,0}\widetilde{\mathcal{U}}_{\mathbb{Z}}^{\pm,c}$ and $\widetilde{\mathcal{U}}_{\mathbb{Z}}^{\pm,1}\widetilde{\mathcal{U}}_{\mathbb{Z}}^{\pm,c}$ are integral forms respectively of $\widetilde{\mathcal{U}}^{\pm,0}\widetilde{\mathcal{U}}^{\pm,c}$ and $\widetilde{\mathcal{U}}^{\pm,c}_{\mathbb{Z}}$. Analogously $\widetilde{\mathcal{U}}_{\mathbb{Z}}^{0,0}\widetilde{\mathcal{U}}_{\mathbb{Z}}^{0,+}$ and $\widetilde{\mathcal{U}}_{\mathbb{Z}}^{0,-}\widetilde{\mathcal{U}}_{\mathbb{Z}}^{0,0}$ are integral forms respectively of $\widetilde{\mathcal{U}}^{0,0}\widetilde{\mathcal{U}}^{0,+}$ and $\widetilde{\mathcal{U}}^{0,-}\widetilde{\mathcal{U}}^{0,0}$.

We want to prove the following.

Theorem 5.18.

- 1) $\widetilde{\mathcal{U}}_{\mathbb{Z}}^{0} = \widetilde{\mathcal{U}}_{\mathbb{Z}}^{0,-} \widetilde{\mathcal{U}}_{\mathbb{Z}}^{0,0} \widetilde{\mathcal{U}}_{\mathbb{Z}}^{0,+}$, so that $\widetilde{\mathcal{U}}_{\mathbb{Z}}^{0}$ is an integral form of $\widetilde{\mathcal{U}}^{0}$; 2) $\widetilde{\mathcal{U}}_{\mathbb{Z}}^{\pm} = \widetilde{\mathcal{U}}_{\mathbb{Z}}^{\pm,1} \widetilde{\mathcal{U}}_{\mathbb{Z}}^{\pm,c} \widetilde{\mathcal{U}}_{\mathbb{Z}}^{\pm,0}$, so that $\widetilde{\mathcal{U}}_{\mathbb{Z}}^{+}$ and $\widetilde{\mathcal{U}}_{\mathbb{Z}}^{-}$ are integral forms respectively of
- $\widetilde{\mathcal{U}}^+ \text{ and } \widetilde{\mathcal{U}}^-;$ 3) $\widetilde{\mathcal{U}}_{\mathbb{Z}} = \widetilde{\mathcal{U}}_{\mathbb{Z}}^- \widetilde{\mathcal{U}}_{\mathbb{Z}}^0 \widetilde{\mathcal{U}}_{\mathbb{Z}}^+, \text{ so that } \widetilde{\mathcal{U}}_{\mathbb{Z}} \text{ is an integral form of } \widetilde{\mathcal{U}}.$

It is useful to evidentiate the behaviour of the \mathbb{Z} -subalgebras introduced above under the symmetries of \mathcal{U} .

Proposition 5.19. The following stability properties under the action of σ , Ω , $T^{\pm 1}$ and λ_m ($m \in \mathbb{Z}$ odd) hold:

- i) $\widetilde{\mathcal{U}}_{\mathbb{Z}}, \widetilde{\mathcal{U}}_{\mathbb{Z}}^+$ and $\widetilde{\mathcal{U}}_{\mathbb{Z}}^-$ are σ -stable, $T^{\pm 1}$ -stable, λ_m -stable. $\widetilde{\mathcal{U}}_{\mathbb{Z}}$ is also Ω -stable, while $\Omega(\widetilde{\mathcal{U}}_{\mathbb{Z}}^\pm) = \widetilde{\mathcal{U}}_{\mathbb{Z}}^\pm$.
- ii) $\widetilde{\mathcal{U}}_{\mathbb{Z}}^{+,0}$, $\widetilde{\mathcal{U}}_{\mathbb{Z}}^{+,1}$ and $\widetilde{\mathcal{U}}_{\mathbb{Z}}^{+,c}$ are σ -stable, $T^{\pm 2}$ -stable, λ_m -stable. $\widetilde{\mathcal{U}}_{\mathbb{Z}}^{+,c}$ is also $T^{\pm 1}$ -stable, while $T^{\pm 1}(\widetilde{\mathcal{U}}_{\mathbb{Z}}^{+,0}) = \widetilde{\mathcal{U}}_{\mathbb{Z}}^{+,1}$. $\Omega(\widetilde{\mathcal{U}}_{\mathbb{Z}}^{+,0}) = \widetilde{\mathcal{U}}_{\mathbb{Z}}^{-,0}$, $\Omega(\widetilde{\mathcal{U}}_{\mathbb{Z}}^{+,1}) = \widetilde{\mathcal{U}}_{\mathbb{Z}}^{-,1}$ and $\Omega(\widetilde{\mathcal{U}}_{\mathbb{Z}}^{+,c}) = \widetilde{\mathcal{U}}_{\mathbb{Z}}^{-,c}$. iii) $\widetilde{\mathcal{U}}_{\mathbb{Z}}^{0,0}$, $\widetilde{\mathcal{U}}_{\mathbb{Z}}^{0,+}$ and $\widetilde{\mathcal{U}}_{\mathbb{Z}}^{0,-}$ are σ -stable and $T^{\pm 1}$ -stable.
- iii) $\widetilde{\mathcal{U}}_{\mathbb{Z}}^{0,0}, \ \widetilde{\mathcal{U}}_{\mathbb{Z}}^{0,\pm} \text{ and } \widetilde{\mathcal{U}}_{\mathbb{Z}}^{0,-} \text{ are } \sigma \text{-stable and } T^{\pm 1}\text{-stable.}$ $\widetilde{\mathcal{U}}_{\mathbb{Z}}^{0,0} \text{ is also } \Omega \text{-stable and } \lambda_m \text{-stable; } \Omega(\widetilde{\mathcal{U}}_{\mathbb{Z}}^{0,\pm}) = \widetilde{\mathcal{U}}_{\mathbb{Z}}^{0,\mp}; \ \widetilde{\mathcal{U}}_{\mathbb{Z}}^{0,\pm} \text{ is } \lambda_m \text{-stable if } m > 0, \text{ while } \lambda_m(\widetilde{\mathcal{U}}_{\mathbb{Z}}^{0,\pm}) \subseteq \widetilde{\mathcal{U}}_{\mathbb{Z}}^{0,\mp} \text{ if } m < 0.$
- iv) $\widetilde{\mathcal{U}}_{\mathbb{Z}}^0$ is σ -stable, Ω -stable, $T^{\pm 1}$ -stable, λ_m -stable.

Proof. The only nontrivial assertion is the claim that $\widetilde{\mathcal{U}}_{\mathbb{Z}}^{0,+}$ is λ_m -stable when m > 0, which was proved in Lemma 5.16,i).

The assertion about $\lambda_m(\widetilde{\mathcal{U}}^{0,\pm}_{\mathbb{Z}})$ in the general case follows using that

$$\Omega(\widetilde{\mathcal{U}}_{\mathbb{Z}}^{0,\pm}) = \widetilde{\mathcal{U}}_{\mathbb{Z}}^{0,\mp} = \lambda_{-1}(\widetilde{\mathcal{U}}_{\mathbb{Z}}^{0,\pm}), \quad \lambda_m \Omega = \Omega \lambda_m \text{ and } \lambda_{-m} = \lambda_{-1} \lambda_m.$$

Remark that

$$\sigma(\widetilde{h}_{\pm}(u)) = \widetilde{h}_{\pm}(u)^{-1}, \ \Omega(\widetilde{h}_{\pm}(u)) = \lambda_{-1}(\widetilde{h}_{\pm}(u)) = \widetilde{h}_{\mp}(u), \ T^{\pm 1}(\widetilde{h}_{\pm}(u)) = \widetilde{h}_{\pm}(u).$$

Remark 5.20. The stability properties described in Proposition 5.19 imply that: i) $\sigma(\widetilde{\mathcal{U}}_{\mathbb{Z}}^{0,-}\widetilde{\mathcal{U}}_{\mathbb{Z}}^{0,0}\widetilde{\mathcal{U}}_{\mathbb{Z}}^{0,+}) = \widetilde{\mathcal{U}}_{\mathbb{Z}}^{0,+}\widetilde{\mathcal{U}}_{\mathbb{Z}}^{0,0}\widetilde{\mathcal{U}}_{\mathbb{Z}}^{0,-}$; in particular,

$$\widetilde{\mathcal{U}}_{\mathbb{Z}}^{0} = \widetilde{\mathcal{U}}_{\mathbb{Z}}^{0,-} \widetilde{\mathcal{U}}_{\mathbb{Z}}^{0,0} \widetilde{\mathcal{U}}_{\mathbb{Z}}^{0,+} \iff \widetilde{\mathcal{U}}_{\mathbb{Z}}^{0} = \widetilde{\mathcal{U}}_{\mathbb{Z}}^{0,+} \widetilde{\mathcal{U}}_{\mathbb{Z}}^{0,0} \widetilde{\mathcal{U}}_{\mathbb{Z}}^{0,-}$$

ii) $T^{\pm 1}(\widetilde{\mathcal{U}}_{\mathbb{Z}}^{+,1}\widetilde{\mathcal{U}}_{\mathbb{Z}}^{+,c}\widetilde{\mathcal{U}}_{\mathbb{Z}}^{+,0}) = \widetilde{\mathcal{U}}_{\mathbb{Z}}^{+,0}\widetilde{\mathcal{U}}_{\mathbb{Z}}^{+,c}\widetilde{\mathcal{U}}_{\mathbb{Z}}^{+,1} \text{ and } \widetilde{\mathcal{U}}_{\mathbb{Z}}^{+,1}\widetilde{\mathcal{U}}_{\mathbb{Z}}^{+,c}\widetilde{\mathcal{U}}_{\mathbb{Z}}^{+,0} \text{ is } T^{\pm 2}\text{-stable and } \lambda_m\text{-stable } (m \in \mathbb{Z} \text{ odd}); \text{ in particular:}$

$$\widetilde{\mathcal{U}}_{\mathbb{Z}}^{+} = \widetilde{\mathcal{U}}_{\mathbb{Z}}^{+,1} \widetilde{\mathcal{U}}_{\mathbb{Z}}^{+,c} \widetilde{\mathcal{U}}_{\mathbb{Z}}^{+,0} \iff \widetilde{\mathcal{U}}_{\mathbb{Z}}^{+} = \widetilde{\mathcal{U}}_{\mathbb{Z}}^{+,0} \widetilde{\mathcal{U}}_{\mathbb{Z}}^{+,c} \widetilde{\mathcal{U}}_{\mathbb{Z}}^{+,1}$$

iii) $\widetilde{\mathcal{U}}_{\mathbb{Z}}^{0}\widetilde{\mathcal{U}}_{\mathbb{Z}}^{+}$ is $T^{\pm 1}$ -stable and λ_{-1} -stable, and $\Omega(\widetilde{\mathcal{U}}_{\mathbb{Z}}^{0}\widetilde{\mathcal{U}}_{\mathbb{Z}}^{+}) = \widetilde{\mathcal{U}}_{\mathbb{Z}}^{-}\widetilde{\mathcal{U}}_{\mathbb{Z}}^{0}$; in particular, it is enough to prove that $(x_{0}^{+})^{(k)}\widetilde{h}_{+}(u) \in \widetilde{h}_{+}(u)\widetilde{\mathcal{U}}_{\mathbb{Z}}^{+}[[u]] \quad \forall k \geq 0$ in order to show that

$$(x_r^+)^{(k)}\widetilde{h}_{\pm}(u) \in \widetilde{h}_{\pm}(u)\widetilde{\mathcal{U}}_{\mathbb{Z}}^+[[u]], \widetilde{h}_{\pm}(u)(x_r^-)^{(k)} \in \widetilde{\mathcal{U}}_{\mathbb{Z}}^-[[u]]\widetilde{h}_{\pm}(u) \ \forall r \in Z, \ k \in \mathbb{N}.$$

or equivalently that $\widetilde{\mathcal{U}}_{\mathbb{Z}}^+ \widetilde{\mathcal{U}}_{\mathbb{Z}}^0 \subseteq \widetilde{\mathcal{U}}_{\mathbb{Z}}^0 \widetilde{\mathcal{U}}_{\mathbb{Z}}^+$ and $\widetilde{\mathcal{U}}_{\mathbb{Z}}^0 \widetilde{\mathcal{U}}_{\mathbb{Z}}^- \subseteq \widetilde{\mathcal{U}}_{\mathbb{Z}}^- \widetilde{\mathcal{U}}_{\mathbb{Z}}^0$.

iv) $\widetilde{\mathcal{U}}_{\mathbb{Z}}^{-}\widetilde{\mathcal{U}}_{\mathbb{Z}}^{0}\widetilde{\mathcal{U}}_{\mathbb{Z}}^{+}$ is $T^{\pm 1}$ -stable and λ_m -stable $(m \in \mathbb{Z} \text{ odd})$; in particular, if one shows that $(x_0^+)^{(k)}(x_1^-)^{(l)} \in \widetilde{\mathcal{U}}_{\mathbb{Z}}^{-}\widetilde{\mathcal{U}}_{\mathbb{Z}}^{0}\widetilde{\mathcal{U}}_{\mathbb{Z}}^{+}$ it follows that $\forall r, s \in \mathbb{Z}$ such that $2 \nmid (r+s)$

$$(x_r^+)^{(k)}(x_s^-)^{(l)} = T^{-r}\lambda_{r+s}((x_0^+)^{(k)}(x_1^-)^{(l)}) \in \widetilde{\mathcal{U}}_{\mathbb{Z}}^-\widetilde{\mathcal{U}}_{\mathbb{Z}}^0\widetilde{\mathcal{U}}_{\mathbb{Z}}^+.$$

Proposition 5.21. The following identities hold in $\tilde{\mathcal{U}}$:

$$\hat{h}_{+}(u)\hat{h}_{-}(v) = \hat{h}_{-}(v)(1-uv)^{-4c}(1+uv)^{2c}\hat{h}_{+}(u)$$

and

$$\tilde{h}_{+}(u)\tilde{h}_{-}(v) = \tilde{h}_{-}(v)(1-uv)^{-4c}(1+uv)^{2c}\tilde{h}_{+}(u).$$

In particular, $\widetilde{\mathcal{U}}_{\mathbb{Z}}^0 = \widetilde{\mathcal{U}}_{\mathbb{Z}}^{0,-} \widetilde{\mathcal{U}}_{\mathbb{Z}}^{0,0} \widetilde{\mathcal{U}}_{\mathbb{Z}}^{0,+}$ and $\widetilde{\mathcal{U}}_{\mathbb{Z}}^0$ is an integral form of $\widetilde{\mathcal{U}}^0$.

Proof. Since $[h_r, h_s] = [\varepsilon_r h_r, \varepsilon_s h_s] = \delta_{r+s,0} 2r(2 + (-1)^{r-1})c$, the claim is Proposition 2.11 with m = 4, l = -2. \Box

Lemma 5.22. The following identity holds in $\tilde{\mathcal{U}}$ for all $r, s \in \mathbb{Z}$:

$$\exp(x_{2r}^+u)\exp(x_{2s+1}^+v) = \exp(x_{2s+1}^+v)\exp(-X_{2r+2s+1}^+uv)\exp(x_{2r}^+u).$$

Proof. The claim is an immediate consequence of Lemma 2.3,vii), thanks to the relation $[x_{2r}^+, x_{2s+1}^+] = -X_{2r+2s+1}^+$.

Corollary 5.23. $\widetilde{\mathcal{U}}_{\mathbb{Z}}^{+} = \widetilde{\mathcal{U}}_{\mathbb{Z}}^{+,1} \widetilde{\mathcal{U}}_{\mathbb{Z}}^{+,c} \widetilde{\mathcal{U}}_{\mathbb{Z}}^{+,0}$; then $\widetilde{\mathcal{U}}_{\mathbb{Z}}^{\pm}$ is an integral form of $\widetilde{\mathcal{U}}^{\pm}$. More in detail $\widetilde{\mathcal{U}}_{\mathbb{Z}}^{\pm} = \widetilde{\mathcal{U}}_{\mathbb{Z}}^{\pm,0} \widetilde{\mathcal{U}}_{\mathbb{Z}}^{\pm,c} \widetilde{\mathcal{U}}_{\mathbb{Z}}^{\pm,1} = \widetilde{\mathcal{U}}_{\mathbb{Z}}^{\pm,1} \widetilde{\mathcal{U}}_{\mathbb{Z}}^{\pm,c} \widetilde{\mathcal{U}}_{\mathbb{Z}}^{\pm,0}$.

Proof. From Lemma 5.22 we deduce that:

i) $(X_{2r+1}^+)^{(k)} \in \widetilde{\mathcal{U}}_{\mathbb{Z}}^+ \ \forall k \in \mathbb{N}, r \in \mathbb{Z};$ this implies that

$$\widetilde{\mathcal{U}}_{\mathbb{Z}}^{+,c} \subseteq \widetilde{\mathcal{U}}_{\mathbb{Z}}^{+} \text{ and } \widetilde{\mathcal{U}}_{\mathbb{Z}}^{+,1} \widetilde{\mathcal{U}}_{\mathbb{Z}}^{+,c} \widetilde{\mathcal{U}}_{\mathbb{Z}}^{+,0} \subseteq \widetilde{\mathcal{U}}_{\mathbb{Z}}^{+}.$$

ii) $\widetilde{\mathcal{U}}_{\mathbb{Z}}^{+,0}\widetilde{\mathcal{U}}_{\mathbb{Z}}^{+,1} \subseteq \widetilde{\mathcal{U}}_{\mathbb{Z}}^{+,1}\widetilde{\mathcal{U}}_{\mathbb{Z}}^{+,c}\widetilde{\mathcal{U}}_{\mathbb{Z}}^{+,0}$, hence $\widetilde{\mathcal{U}}_{\mathbb{Z}}^{+,1}\widetilde{\mathcal{U}}_{\mathbb{Z}}^{+,c}\widetilde{\mathcal{U}}_{\mathbb{Z}}^{+,0}$ is stable by left multiplication by $\widetilde{\mathcal{U}}_{\mathbb{Z}}^{+,0}$, hence by $\widetilde{\mathcal{U}}_{\mathbb{Z}}^{+}$ (which is generated by $\widetilde{\mathcal{U}}_{\mathbb{Z}}^{+,0}$ and $\widetilde{\mathcal{U}}_{\mathbb{Z}}^{+,1}$). Since $1 \in \widetilde{\mathcal{U}}_{\mathbb{Z}}^{+,1}\widetilde{\mathcal{U}}_{\mathbb{Z}}^{+,c}\widetilde{\mathcal{U}}_{\mathbb{Z}}^{+,0}$, we deduce $\widetilde{\mathcal{U}}_{\mathbb{Z}}^{+} \subseteq \widetilde{\mathcal{U}}_{\mathbb{Z}}^{+,1}\widetilde{\mathcal{U}}_{\mathbb{Z}}^{+,c}\widetilde{\mathcal{U}}_{\mathbb{Z}}^{+,0}$, and the claim follows applying Ω and T (see Proposition 5.19,i) and ii)).

Proposition 5.24. $\widetilde{\mathcal{U}}_{\mathbb{Z}}^+ \widetilde{\mathcal{U}}_{\mathbb{Z}}^{0,0} \subseteq \widetilde{\mathcal{U}}_{\mathbb{Z}}^{0,0} \widetilde{\mathcal{U}}_{\mathbb{Z}}^+$; more precisely

$$(x_r^+)^{(k)} \binom{h_0}{l} = \binom{h_0 - 2k}{l} (x_r^+)^{(k)} \quad \forall r \in \mathbb{Z}, \ k, l \in \mathbb{N}$$

Proof. The claim follows by immediate application of (2.5). \Box

Proposition 5.25. In $\widetilde{\mathcal{U}}$ the following holds:

i)
$$x_0^+ \tilde{h}_+(u) = \tilde{h}_+(u)(1-uT^{-1})^6(1-u^2T^{-2})^{-3}(1+u^2T^{-2})(x_0^+);$$

- ii) $(x_0^+)^{(k)}\widetilde{h}_+(u) \in \widetilde{h}_+(u)\widetilde{\mathcal{U}}_{\mathbb{Z}}^+[[u]] \ \forall k \in \mathbb{N};$ iii) $\widetilde{\mathcal{U}}_{\mathbb{Z}}^+\widetilde{\mathcal{U}}_{\mathbb{Z}}^{0,+} \subseteq \widetilde{\mathcal{U}}_{\mathbb{Z}}^{0,+}\widetilde{\mathcal{U}}_{\mathbb{Z}}^+.$

Proof. i) We have that $[\varepsilon_r h_r, x_0^+] = \varepsilon_r 2(2 + (-1)^{r-1})x_r^+$ and

$$\varepsilon_r 2(2 + (-1)^{r-1}) = \begin{cases} 6 & \text{if } 2 \nmid r, \\ 2 = 6 - 4 & \text{if } 2 \mid r \text{ and } 4 \nmid r, \\ -2 = 6 - 4 - 4 & \text{if } 4 \nmid r, \end{cases}$$

hence Proposition 2.14 applies, with $m_1 = 6$, $m_2 = -2$, $m_4 = -1$ and implies that

$$\begin{aligned} x_0^+ \widetilde{h}_+(u) &= \widetilde{h}_+(u)(1+uT^{-1})^{-6}(1-u^2T^{-2})^2(1-u^4T^{-4})(x_0^+) \\ &= \widetilde{h}_+(u)(1-uT^{-1})^6(1-u^2T^{-2})^{-3}(1+u^2T^{-2})(x_0^+). \end{aligned}$$

ii) Let us underline that $(1-u^2)^{-3}(1+u^2) \in \mathbb{Z}[[u^2]]$, hence from the coefficients of $(1-u)^6$ it can be deduced that

$$(1-u)^6(1-u^2)^{-3}(1+u^2) \in \mathbb{Z}[[u^2]] + 2u\mathbb{Z}[[u^2]]$$

and

$$x_0^+ \widetilde{h}_+(u) = \widetilde{h}_+(u) \sum_{r \ge 0} a_r x_r^+ u^r \quad \text{with} \quad a_r \in \mathbb{Z} \ \forall r \ge 0 \ \text{and} \ 2 \mid a_r \ \forall r \ \text{odd}.$$

If we define $y_0 = \sum_{r\geq 0} a_{2r} x_{2r}^+ u^{2r}$, $y_1 = \frac{1}{2} \sum_{r\geq 0} a_{2r+1} x_{2r+1}^+ u^{2r+1}$ we have that, thanks to Lemma 2.3,v) and viii)

$$\exp(x_0^+ v) \widetilde{h}_+(u) = \widetilde{h}_+(u) \exp((y_0 + 2y_1)v)$$

= $\widetilde{h}_+(u) \exp(2y_1 v) \exp([y_0, y_1]v^2) \exp(y_0 v) \in \widetilde{h}_+(u) \widetilde{\mathcal{U}}_{\mathbb{Z}}^+[[u, v]],$

thanks to Remark 5.14, from which the claim follows.

iii) From the $T^{\pm 1}$ -stability of $\widetilde{\mathcal{U}}_{\mathbb{Z}}^+$ and the fact that $T^{\pm 1}|_{\widetilde{\mathcal{U}}_{\mathbb{Z}}^{0,+}} = id$ we deduce that for all $r \in \mathbb{Z}, k \in \mathbb{N}$

$$(x_r^+)^{(k)}\widetilde{h}_+(u) \in \widetilde{h}_+(u)\widetilde{\mathcal{U}}_{\mathbb{Z}}^+[[u]].$$

The claim follows recalling that the $(x_r^+)^{(k)}$'s generate $\widetilde{\mathcal{U}}_{\mathbb{Z}}^+$ and the \widetilde{h}_k 's generate $\widetilde{\mathcal{U}}_{\mathbb{Z}}^{0,+}$. \Box

Corollary 5.26. $\widetilde{\mathcal{U}}_{\mathbb{Z}}^{\pm}\widetilde{\mathcal{U}}_{\mathbb{Z}}^{0} = \widetilde{\mathcal{U}}_{\mathbb{Z}}^{0}\widetilde{\mathcal{U}}_{\mathbb{Z}}^{\pm}$. In particular, $\widetilde{\mathcal{U}}_{\mathbb{Z}}^{0}\widetilde{\mathcal{U}}_{\mathbb{Z}}^{+}$ and $\widetilde{\mathcal{U}}_{\mathbb{Z}}^{-}\widetilde{\mathcal{U}}_{\mathbb{Z}}^{0}$ are subalgebras of $\widetilde{\mathcal{U}}_{\mathbb{Z}}$.

Proof. $\widetilde{\mathcal{U}}_{\mathbb{Z}}^+ \widetilde{\mathcal{U}}_{\mathbb{Z}}^{0,0} \subseteq \widetilde{\mathcal{U}}_{\mathbb{Z}}^{0,0} \widetilde{\mathcal{U}}_{\mathbb{Z}}^+$ (see Proposition 5.24) and $\widetilde{\mathcal{U}}_{\mathbb{Z}}^+ \widetilde{\mathcal{U}}_{\mathbb{Z}}^{0,+} \subseteq \widetilde{\mathcal{U}}_{\mathbb{Z}}^{0,+} \widetilde{\mathcal{U}}_{\mathbb{Z}}^+$ (see Proposition 5.25,iii)); moreover

$$\widetilde{\mathcal{U}}_{\mathbb{Z}}^{+}\widetilde{\mathcal{U}}_{\mathbb{Z}}^{0,-} = \lambda_{-1}(\widetilde{\mathcal{U}}_{\mathbb{Z}}^{+}\widetilde{\mathcal{U}}_{\mathbb{Z}}^{0,+}) \subseteq \lambda_{-1}(\widetilde{\mathcal{U}}_{\mathbb{Z}}^{0,+}\widetilde{\mathcal{U}}_{\mathbb{Z}}^{+}) = \widetilde{\mathcal{U}}_{\mathbb{Z}}^{0,-}\widetilde{\mathcal{U}}_{\mathbb{Z}}^{+}.$$

Hence $\widetilde{\mathcal{U}}_{\mathbb{Z}}^+ \widetilde{\mathcal{U}}_{\mathbb{Z}}^0 \subseteq \widetilde{\mathcal{U}}_{\mathbb{Z}}^0 \widetilde{\mathcal{U}}_{\mathbb{Z}}^+$. Applying σ we get the reverse inclusion and applying Ω we obtain the claim for $\widetilde{\mathcal{U}}_{\mathbb{Z}}^-$. \Box

Now that we have described $\widetilde{\mathcal{U}}_{\mathbb{Z}}^0$, $\widetilde{\mathcal{U}}_{\mathbb{Z}}^\pm$ and the \mathbb{Z} -subalgebras generated by $\widetilde{\mathcal{U}}_{\mathbb{Z}}^0$ and $\widetilde{\mathcal{U}}_{\mathbb{Z}}^+$ (respectively by $\widetilde{\mathcal{U}}_{\mathbb{Z}}^0$ and $\widetilde{\mathcal{U}}_{\mathbb{Z}}^-$), in order to show that $\widetilde{\mathcal{U}}_{\mathbb{Z}} = \widetilde{\mathcal{U}}_{\mathbb{Z}}^- \widetilde{\mathcal{U}}_{\mathbb{Z}}^0 \widetilde{\mathcal{U}}_{\mathbb{Z}}^+$ it remains to prove that

$$\widetilde{\mathcal{U}}^0_{\mathbb{Z}} \subseteq \widetilde{\mathcal{U}}_{\mathbb{Z}} \text{ and } \widetilde{\mathcal{U}}^+_{\mathbb{Z}} \widetilde{\mathcal{U}}^-_{\mathbb{Z}} \subseteq \widetilde{\mathcal{U}}^-_{\mathbb{Z}} \widetilde{\mathcal{U}}^0_{\mathbb{Z}} \widetilde{\mathcal{U}}^+_{\mathbb{Z}}.$$

Before attaching this problem in its generality it is worth evidentiating the existence of some copies of $\widehat{\mathfrak{sl}}_2$ inside $\widehat{\mathfrak{sl}}_3^{\chi}$, hence of embeddings $\widehat{\mathcal{U}} \hookrightarrow \widetilde{\mathcal{U}}$, that induce some useful commutation relations in $\widetilde{\mathcal{U}}$.

1530

Remark 5.27. The Q-linear maps $f, F : \widehat{\mathfrak{sl}}_2 \to \widehat{\mathfrak{sl}}_3^{\chi}$ defined by

$$f: x_r^{\pm} \mapsto x_{2r}^{\pm}, \quad h_r \mapsto h_{2r}, \quad c \mapsto 2c,$$

$$F: x_r^{\pm} \mapsto \frac{X_{2r\mp 1}^{\pm}}{4}, \quad h_r \mapsto \frac{h_{2r}}{2} - \delta_{r,0} \frac{c}{4}, \quad c \mapsto \frac{c}{2}$$

are Lie-algebra homomorphisms, obviously injective, inducing embeddings $f,F:\hat{\mathcal{U}}\hookrightarrow\widetilde{\mathcal{U}}.$

Corollary 5.28. $f(\widehat{\mathcal{U}}^{0,0}_{\mathbb{Z}}) \subseteq \widetilde{\mathcal{U}}^{0,0}_{\mathbb{Z}} \subseteq \widetilde{\mathcal{U}}_{\mathbb{Z}}.$

Proof. Since $f(\widehat{\mathcal{U}}_{\mathbb{Z}}^{\pm}) \subseteq \widetilde{\mathcal{U}}_{\mathbb{Z}}^{\pm,0} \subseteq \widetilde{\mathcal{U}}_{\mathbb{Z}}$ we have that f maps $\widehat{\mathcal{U}}_{\mathbb{Z}}$ (which is generated by $\widehat{\mathcal{U}}_{\mathbb{Z}}^{\pm}$ and $\widehat{\mathcal{U}}_{\mathbb{Z}}^{\pm}$) into $\widetilde{\mathcal{U}}_{\mathbb{Z}}$; in particular, $f(\widehat{\mathcal{U}}_{\mathbb{Z}}^{0,0}) \subseteq \widetilde{\mathcal{U}}_{\mathbb{Z}}$. But (recalling Example 1.11)

$$f(\widehat{\mathcal{U}}_{\mathbb{Z}}^{0,0}) = f(\mathbb{Z}^{(\mathrm{bin})}[h_0,c]) = \mathbb{Z}^{(\mathrm{bin})}[h_0,2c],$$

thus $\mathbb{Z}^{(\text{bin})}[h_0, 2c] \subseteq \widetilde{\mathcal{U}}_{\mathbb{Z}}$. Since $\widetilde{\mathcal{U}}_{\mathbb{Z}}$ is *T*-stable and $T(h_0) = h_0 - c$ we also have $\mathbb{Z}^{(\text{bin})}[h_0 - c] \subseteq \widetilde{\mathcal{U}}_{\mathbb{Z}}$, so that

$$f(\widehat{\mathcal{U}}_{\mathbb{Z}}^{0,0}) = \mathbb{Z}^{(\operatorname{bin})}[h_0, 2c] \subseteq \mathbb{Z}^{(\operatorname{bin})}[h_0, c] = \mathbb{Z}^{(\operatorname{bin})}[h_0, h_0 - c] \subseteq \widetilde{\mathcal{U}}_{\mathbb{Z}}$$

which is the claim because $\widetilde{\mathcal{U}}^{0,0}_{\mathbb{Z}} = \mathbb{Z}^{(\mathrm{bin})}[h_0,c].$

Proposition 5.29. $\widetilde{\mathcal{U}}_{\mathbb{Z}}^{+,0}\widetilde{\mathcal{U}}_{\mathbb{Z}}^{-,0} \subseteq \widetilde{\mathcal{U}}_{\mathbb{Z}}^{-}\widetilde{\mathcal{U}}_{\mathbb{Z}}^{0}\widetilde{\mathcal{U}}_{\mathbb{Z}}^{+}$ and $\widetilde{\mathcal{U}}_{\mathbb{Z}}^{+,1}\widetilde{\mathcal{U}}_{\mathbb{Z}}^{-,1} \subseteq \widetilde{\mathcal{U}}_{\mathbb{Z}}^{-}\widetilde{\mathcal{U}}_{\mathbb{Z}}^{0}\widetilde{\mathcal{U}}_{\mathbb{Z}}^{+}$.

Proof. $\widetilde{\mathcal{U}}_{\mathbb{Z}}^{+,0}\widetilde{\mathcal{U}}_{\mathbb{Z}}^{-,0} = f(\widehat{\mathcal{U}}_{\mathbb{Z}}^+\widehat{\mathcal{U}}_{\mathbb{Z}}^-) \subseteq f(\widehat{\mathcal{U}}_{\mathbb{Z}}^-\widehat{\mathcal{U}}_{\mathbb{Z}}^0\widehat{\mathcal{U}}_{\mathbb{Z}}^+) = \widetilde{\mathcal{U}}_{\mathbb{Z}}^{-,0}f(\widehat{\mathcal{U}}_{\mathbb{Z}}^0)\widetilde{\mathcal{U}}_{\mathbb{Z}}^{+,0}$; we want to prove that $f(\widehat{\mathcal{U}}_{\mathbb{Z}}^0) = f(\widehat{\mathcal{U}}_{\mathbb{Z}}^{0,-}\widehat{\mathcal{U}}_{\mathbb{Z}}^{0,0}\widehat{\mathcal{U}}_{\mathbb{Z}}^{0,+}) \subseteq \widetilde{\mathcal{U}}_{\mathbb{Z}}^0$. By Corollary 5.28, we have $f(\widehat{\mathcal{U}}_{\mathbb{Z}}^{0,0}) \subseteq \widetilde{\mathcal{U}}_{\mathbb{Z}}^{0,0}$. On the other hand,

$$f(\widehat{\mathcal{U}}_{\mathbb{Z}}^{0,+}) = f(\mathbb{Z}^{(\text{sym})}[h_r \mid r > 0]) = \mathbb{Z}^{(\text{sym})}[h_{2r} \mid r > 0] = \lambda_2(\mathbb{Z}[\widehat{h}_k \mid k > 0]).$$

hence $f(\widehat{\mathcal{U}}_{\mathbb{Z}}^{0,+}) \subseteq \mathbb{Z}[\widetilde{h}_k \mid k > 0] = \widetilde{\mathcal{U}}_{\mathbb{Z}}^{0,+}$ thanks to Lemma 5.16,ii). Finally remark that $f\Omega = \Omega f$, thus $f(\widehat{\mathcal{U}}_{\mathbb{Z}}^{0,-}) = f\Omega(\widehat{\mathcal{U}}_{\mathbb{Z}}^{0,+}) \subseteq \Omega \widetilde{\mathcal{U}}_{\mathbb{Z}}^{0,+} \subseteq \widetilde{\mathcal{U}}_{\mathbb{Z}}^{0,-}$ (see Proposition 5.19,iii)). It follows that $f(\widehat{\mathcal{U}}_{\mathbb{Z}}^{0}) \subseteq \widetilde{\mathcal{U}}_{\mathbb{Z}}^{0}$ and $\widetilde{\mathcal{U}}_{\mathbb{Z}}^{+,0} \widetilde{\mathcal{U}}_{\mathbb{Z}}^{-,0} \subseteq \widetilde{\mathcal{U}}_{\mathbb{Z}}^{-} \widetilde{\mathcal{U}}_{\mathbb{Z}}^{0} \widetilde{\mathcal{U}}_{\mathbb{Z}}^{+}$.

The assertion for $\widetilde{\mathcal{U}}_{\mathbb{Z}}^{\pm,1}$ follows applying T, see Proposition 5.19,i),ii) and iv).

5.2. $\exp(x_0^+ u) \exp(x_1^- v)$ and $\widetilde{\mathcal{U}}_{\mathbb{Z}}^{0,+}$; here comes the hard work

We shall deal with the commutation between $\widetilde{\mathcal{U}}_{\mathbb{Z}}^{+,0}$ and $\widetilde{\mathcal{U}}_{\mathbb{Z}}^{-,1}$ following the strategy already proposed for $\widehat{\mathcal{U}}_{\mathbb{Z}}$ and recalling Remark 5.20,iv): finding an explicit expression involving suitable exponentials for

$$\exp(x_0^+u)\exp(x_1^-v)\in\widetilde{\mathcal{U}}^{-,1}\widetilde{\mathcal{U}}^{-,c}\widetilde{\mathcal{U}}^{-,0}\widetilde{\mathcal{U}}^{0,+}\widetilde{\mathcal{U}}^{+,1}\widetilde{\mathcal{U}}^{+,c}\widetilde{\mathcal{U}}^{+,0}[[u,v]]$$

and proving that all its coefficients lie in

$$\widetilde{\mathcal{U}}_{\mathbb{Z}}^{-,1}\widetilde{\mathcal{U}}_{\mathbb{Z}}^{-,c}\widetilde{\mathcal{U}}_{\mathbb{Z}}^{-,0}\widetilde{\mathcal{U}}_{\mathbb{Z}}^{0,+}\widetilde{\mathcal{U}}_{\mathbb{Z}}^{+,1}\widetilde{\mathcal{U}}_{\mathbb{Z}}^{+,c}\widetilde{\mathcal{U}}_{\mathbb{Z}}^{+,0} \subseteq \widetilde{\mathcal{U}}_{\mathbb{Z}}^{-}\widetilde{\mathcal{U}}_{\mathbb{Z}}^{0}\widetilde{\mathcal{U}}_{\mathbb{Z}}^{+}.$$

Since here there are more factors involved, the computation is more complicated than in the case of $\widehat{\mathfrak{sl}}_2$ and the simplification provided by this approach is even more evident. On the other hand, it is not immediately clear from the commutation formula that our element belongs to $\widetilde{\mathcal{U}}_{\mathbb{Z}}^- \widetilde{\mathcal{U}}_{\mathbb{Z}}^0 \widetilde{\mathcal{U}}_{\mathbb{Z}}^+$, or better; the factors relative to the (negative, resp. positive) real root vectors will be evidently elements of $\widetilde{\mathcal{U}}_{\mathbb{Z}}^-$, resp. $\widetilde{\mathcal{U}}_{\mathbb{Z}}^+$, while proving that the null part lies indeed in $\widetilde{\mathcal{U}}_{\mathbb{Z}}^0$ is not evident at all and will require a deeper inspection (see Remark 5.39, Lemma 5.40 and Corollary 5.43).

As we shall see, in order to complete the proof that $\widetilde{\mathcal{U}}_{\mathbb{Z}}^{0,+} \subseteq \widetilde{\mathcal{U}}_{\mathbb{Z}}$ (see Proposition 5.45), it is useful to compute also $\exp(x_0^+ u) \exp(X_1^- v)$. The two computations $(\exp(x_0^+ u) \exp(yv)$ with $y = x_1^-$ or $y = X_1^-$) are essentially the same and will be performed together (see the considerations from Remark 5.30 to Lemma 5.34, of which Propositions 5.35 and 5.36 are straightforward applications); even though $\exp(x_0^+ u) \exp(x_1^- v)$ presents more symmetries than $\exp(x_0^+ u) \exp(X_1^- v)$ (see Remark 5.32,iii)), its interpretation will require more work, since it is not evident the connection with $\widetilde{\mathcal{U}}_{\mathbb{Z}}^{0,+}$, as just mentioned.

Remark 5.30. Let $G = G(u, v) \in \widetilde{\mathcal{U}}[[u, v]]$ and $y \in L^-$ (see Definition 5.8); then

$$G(u,v) = \exp(x_0^+ u) \exp(yv)$$

if and only if the following two conditions hold (see Lemma 2.3,x)):

- a) $G(0, v) = \exp(yv);$
- b) $\frac{d}{du}G(u,v) = x_0^+G(u,v).$

Notation 5.31. In the following (recalling Definition 5.10) G^- , G^0 , G^+ will denote elements of $\widetilde{\mathcal{U}}[[u, v]]$ of the form

$$G^{-} = \exp(\alpha_{-}) \exp(\beta_{-}) \exp(\gamma_{-}),$$

$$G^{+} = \exp(\gamma_{+}) \exp(\beta_{+}) \exp(\alpha_{+}),$$

$$G^{0} = \exp(\eta)$$

with

$$\begin{split} &\alpha_{-} \in v\mathbb{Q}[w^{2}][[u,v]].x_{1}^{-}, \ \beta_{-} \in v\mathbb{Q}[w][[u,v]].X_{1}^{-}, \ \gamma_{-} \in v\mathbb{Q}[w^{2}][[u,v]].x_{0}^{-}, \\ &\alpha_{+} \in u\mathbb{Q}[w^{2}][[u,v]].x_{0}^{+}, \ \beta_{+} \in u\mathbb{Q}[w][[u,v]].X_{1}^{+}, \ \gamma_{+} \in u\mathbb{Q}[w^{2}][[u,v]].x_{1}^{+}, \\ &\eta \in uvw\mathbb{Q}[w][[u,v]].h_{0}. \end{split}$$

G(u, v) will denote the element $G(u, v) = G = G^- G^0 G^+$.

Remark 5.32. Let $G=G^-G^0G^+\in \widetilde{\mathcal{U}}[[u,v]]$ be as in Notation 5.31. Then: i) Of course

$$\frac{dG}{du} = \frac{dG^{-}}{du}G^{0}G^{+} + G^{-}\frac{dG^{0}}{du}G^{+} + G^{-}G^{0}\frac{dG^{+}}{du}$$

where, considering the commutativity properties, we have that

$$\frac{dG^-}{du} = \exp(\alpha_-) \exp(\beta_-) \frac{d(\alpha_- + \beta_- + \gamma_-)}{du} \exp(\gamma_-),$$
$$\frac{dG^+}{du} = \exp(\gamma_+) \frac{d(\alpha_+ + \beta_+ + \gamma_+)}{du} \exp(\beta_+) \exp(\alpha_+),$$
$$\frac{dG^0}{du} = \frac{d\eta}{du} G^0.$$

ii) If moreover $G = \exp(x_0^+ u) \exp(yv)$ with $y \in L^-$, the property b) of Remark 5.30 translates into

$$\begin{aligned} x_0^+ G &= \exp(\alpha_-) \exp(\beta_-) \frac{d(\alpha_- + \beta_- + \gamma_-)}{du} \exp(\gamma_-) G^0 G^+ \\ &+ G^- \frac{d\eta}{du} G^0 G^+ + G^- G^0 \exp(\gamma_+) \frac{d(\alpha_+ + \beta_+ + \gamma_+)}{du} \exp(\beta_+) \exp(\alpha_+). \end{aligned}$$

iii) If in addition to condition ii) we also have $y = x_1^-$, then $T\lambda_{-1}\Omega(G(u,v)) = G(v,u)$, hence

$$\begin{split} G^{-}(u,v) &= T\lambda_{-1}\Omega(G^{+})(v,u), \\ \alpha_{-}(u,v) &= T\lambda_{-1}\Omega(\alpha_{+})(v,u), \\ \beta_{-}(u,v) &= T\lambda_{-1}\Omega(\beta_{+})(v,u), \\ \gamma_{-}(u,v) &= T\lambda_{-1}\Omega(\gamma_{+})(v,u), \\ \eta(u,v) &= \eta(v,u). \end{split}$$

Observe that $T\lambda_{-1}\Omega(X_{2r+1}^+) = -X_{2r+3}^- \ \forall r \in \mathbb{Z}.$

The following lemma is based on Lemma 2.3, iv) and on the defining relations of $\widetilde{\mathcal{U}}$ (Definition 5.1).

Lemma 5.33. With the notations fixed in (5.31) we have that:

i)
$$x_{0}^{+} \exp(\alpha_{-})$$

 $= \exp(\alpha_{-}) \left(x_{0}^{+} + [x_{0}^{+}, \alpha_{-}] + \frac{1}{2}[[x_{0}^{+}, \alpha_{-}], \alpha_{-}] + \frac{1}{6}[[[x_{0}^{+}, \alpha_{-}], \alpha_{-}], \alpha_{-}], \alpha_{-}] \right);$
ii) $x_{0}^{+} \exp(\alpha_{-}) \exp(\beta_{-})$
 $= \exp(\alpha_{-}) \exp(\beta_{-})$
 $\cdot \left(x_{0}^{+} + [x_{0}^{+}, \alpha_{-}] + \frac{1}{2}[[x_{0}^{+}, \alpha_{-}], \alpha_{-}] + \frac{1}{6}[[[x_{0}^{+}, \alpha_{-}], \alpha_{-}], \alpha_{-}] + [x_{0}^{+}, \beta_{-}] \right);$
iii) $(x_{0}^{+} + [x_{0}^{+}, \alpha_{-}] + \frac{1}{2}[[x_{0}^{+}, \alpha_{-}], \alpha_{-}] + \frac{1}{6}[[[x_{0}^{+}, \alpha_{-}], \alpha_{-}], \alpha_{-}] + [x_{0}^{+}, \beta_{-}]);$
 $= \exp(\gamma_{-}) \left(x_{0}^{+} + [x_{0}^{+}, \alpha_{-}] + [x_{0}^{+}, \gamma_{-}] \right)$
 $+ \left(\begin{bmatrix} [x_{0}^{+} + \alpha_{-}] + \alpha_{-}] + x_{0}^{+} + \alpha_{-} \end{bmatrix} + \frac{1}{6} \begin{bmatrix} [x_{0}^{+} + \alpha_{-}] + \alpha_{-}] + \alpha_{-} \end{bmatrix} \right) \exp(\alpha_{-});$

+
$$\left([[x_0^+, \alpha_-], \gamma_-] + \frac{1}{2} [[x_0^+, \gamma_-], \gamma_-] - \frac{1}{2} [[[x_0^+, \alpha_-], \gamma_-], \gamma_-] \right) \exp(\gamma_-);$$

iv) $x_0^+ \exp(\eta) = \exp(\eta)(y_0 + y_1)$ with $y_0 \in \mathbb{Q}[w^2][[u, v]].x_0^+, \quad y_1 \in w\mathbb{Q}[w^2][[u, v]].x_0^+;$

$$\begin{split} \frac{d\alpha_{-}}{du} &= [x_{0}^{+}, \beta_{-}] + [[x_{0}^{+}, \alpha_{-}], \gamma_{-}], \\ \frac{d\beta_{-}}{du} &= \frac{1}{6}[[[x_{0}^{+}, \alpha_{-}], \alpha_{-}], \alpha_{-}] - \frac{1}{2}[[[x_{0}^{+}, \alpha_{-}], \gamma_{-}], \gamma_{-}], \\ \frac{d\gamma_{-}}{du} &= \frac{1}{2}[[x_{0}^{+}, \alpha_{-}], \alpha_{-}] + \frac{1}{2}[[x_{0}^{+}, \gamma_{-}], \gamma_{-}], \\ \frac{d\eta}{du} &= [x_{0}^{+}, \gamma_{-}] + [x_{0}^{+}, \alpha_{-}], \\ \frac{d\alpha_{+}}{du} &= y_{0}, \\ \frac{d\beta_{+}}{du} &= [y_{0}, \gamma_{+}], \\ \frac{d\gamma_{+}}{du} &= y_{1}. \end{split}$$

Remark that $d\alpha_+/du = y_0$ and $d\gamma_+/du = y_1$ is equivalent to $d(\alpha_+ + \gamma_+)/du = y_0 + y_1$.

Proof. i)-v) are straightforward repeated applications of Lemma 2.3, iv) remarking that: \sim

i) and ii): $[[[x_0^+, \alpha_-], \alpha_-], \alpha_-] \in \widetilde{\mathcal{U}}^{-,c}[[u, v]]$, hence it commutes with both α_- and β_- (which are in $\widetilde{\mathcal{U}}^-[[u, v]]$);

ii): $\beta_{-} \in \widetilde{\mathcal{U}}^{-,c}[[u,v]]$, hence it commutes also with $[[x_{0}^{+},\alpha_{-}],\alpha_{-}]$ and $[x_{0}^{+},\beta_{-}]$ (which belong to $\widetilde{\mathcal{U}}^{-}[[u,v]]$) and with $[x_{0}^{+},\alpha_{-}]$ (because $[h_{2r+1},\widetilde{\mathcal{U}}^{-,c}] = 0 \ \forall r \in \mathbb{Z}$);

iii): $[[x_0^+, \gamma_-], \gamma_-]$ and $[[[x_0^+, \alpha_-], \gamma_-], \gamma_-]$ belong respectively to $\widetilde{\mathcal{U}}^{-,0}[[u, v]]$ and $\widetilde{\mathcal{U}}^{-,c}[[u, v]]$, so that they commute with $\gamma_- \in \widetilde{\mathcal{U}}^{-,0}[[u, v]]$; the claim follows from the identities

$$\begin{aligned} (x_0^+ + [x_0^+, \alpha_-]) \exp(\gamma_-) \\ &= \exp(\gamma_-) \cdot \left(x_0^+ + [x_0^+, \alpha_-] + [x_0^+, \gamma_-] + [[x_0^+, \alpha_-], \gamma_-] \right. \\ &+ \frac{1}{2} [[x_0^+, \gamma_-], \gamma_-] + \frac{1}{2} [[[x_0^+, \alpha_-], \gamma_-], \gamma_-] \right) \end{aligned}$$

and

$$\exp(\gamma_{-})[[x_{0}^{+},\alpha_{-}],\gamma_{-}] = ([[x_{0}^{+},\alpha_{-}],\gamma_{-}] - [[[x_{0}^{+},\alpha_{-}],\gamma_{-}],\gamma_{-}])\exp(\gamma_{-});$$

iv): Lemma 2.13 implies that $\exp(\eta)^{-1}x_0^+ \exp(\eta) \in \mathbb{Q}[w][[u, v]].x_0^+;$

v): $\gamma_+ \in \widetilde{\mathcal{U}}^{+,1}[[u,v]]$ commutes with both $y_1 \in \widetilde{\mathcal{U}}^{+,1}[[u,v]]$ and $[y_0,\gamma_+] \in \widetilde{\mathcal{U}}^{+,c}[[u,v]]$.

Point vi) is a consequence of points i)–v) and Remark 5.32,i). \Box

1534

Lemma 5.34. By abuse of notation let α_{\pm} , β_{\pm} , γ_{\pm} and η (see Notation 5.31 and Lemma 5.33, iv)) denote also the elements of $\mathbb{Q}[w][[u, v]]$ such that

$$\begin{aligned} \alpha_{+} &= \alpha_{+}(w^{2}).x_{0}^{+}, \ \beta_{+} &= \beta_{+}(w).X_{1}^{+}, \ \gamma_{+} &= \gamma_{+}(w^{2}).x_{1}^{+}, \\ \alpha_{-} &= \alpha_{-}(w^{2}).x_{1}^{-}, \ \beta_{-} &= \beta_{-}(w).X_{1}^{-}, \ \gamma_{-} &= \gamma_{-}(w^{2}).x_{0}^{-}, \\ \eta &= \eta(w).h_{0}. \end{aligned}$$

Then the relations of Lemma 5.33,vi) can be written as:

$$\begin{aligned} \frac{d\alpha_{-}(w^{2})}{du} &= 4\beta_{-}(-w^{2}) - 6\alpha_{-}(w^{2})\gamma_{-}(w^{2}),\\ \frac{d\beta_{-}(w)}{du} &= \alpha_{-}(-w)(w\alpha_{-}^{2}(-w) - 3\gamma_{-}^{2}(-w)),\\ \frac{d\gamma_{-}(w^{2})}{du} &= -3w^{2}\alpha_{-}^{2}(w^{2}) - \gamma_{-}^{2}(w^{2}),\\ \frac{d\eta(w)}{du} &= w\alpha_{-}(w^{2}) + \gamma_{-}(w^{2}),\\ \frac{d(\alpha_{+}(w^{2}) + w\gamma_{+}(w^{2}))}{du} &= \exp(-4\eta(w) + 2\eta(-w)),\\ \frac{d\beta_{+}(w)}{du} &= -\frac{d\alpha_{+}(-w)}{du}\gamma_{+}(-w). \end{aligned}$$

Proof. The claim is obtained using Lemma 5.11. Indeed,

$$\begin{aligned} \frac{d\alpha_{-}}{du} &= \frac{d\alpha_{-}(w^{2})}{du}.x_{1}^{-} \text{ and} \\ [x_{0}^{+},\beta_{-}] + [[x_{0}^{+},\alpha_{-}],\gamma_{-}] \\ &= [x_{0}^{+},\beta_{-}(w).X_{1}^{-}] + [[x_{0}^{+},\alpha_{-}(w^{2}).x_{1}^{-}],\gamma_{-}(w^{2}).x_{0}^{-}] = (\text{by iii})) \\ &= 4\beta_{-}(-w^{2}).x_{1}^{-} + [[x_{0}^{+},w\alpha_{-}(w^{2}).x_{0}^{-}],\gamma_{-}(w^{2}).x_{0}^{-}] = (\text{by ii})) \\ &= 4\beta_{-}(-w^{2}).x_{1}^{-} + [w\alpha_{-}(w^{2}).h_{0},\gamma_{-}(w^{2}).x_{0}^{-}] = (\text{by iv})) \\ &= 4\beta_{-}(-w^{2}).x_{1}^{-} - (4w\alpha_{-}(w^{2}) + 2w\alpha_{-}(w^{2}))\gamma_{-}(w^{2}).x_{0}^{-} \\ &= (4\beta_{-}(-w^{2}) - 6\alpha_{-}(w^{2})\gamma_{-}(w^{2})).x_{1}^{-}; \\ \frac{d\beta_{-}}{du} &= \frac{d\beta_{-}(w)}{du}.X_{1}^{-} \text{ and} \\ \frac{1}{6}[[[x_{0}^{+},\alpha_{-}],\alpha_{-}],\alpha_{-}] - \frac{1}{2}[[[x_{0}^{+},\alpha_{-}],\gamma_{-}],\gamma_{-}] \\ &= \frac{1}{6}[[[x_{0}^{+},w\alpha_{-}(w^{2}).x_{0}^{-}],w\alpha_{-}(w^{2}).x_{0}^{-}],\alpha_{-}(w^{2}).x_{1}^{-}] \\ &- \frac{1}{2}[[[x_{0}^{+},w\alpha_{-}(w^{2}).x_{0}^{-}],\gamma_{-}(w^{2}).x_{0}^{-}] = (\text{by ii})) \\ &= \frac{1}{6}[[[w\alpha_{-}(w^{2}).h_{0},w\alpha_{-}(w^{2}).x_{0}^{-}],\alpha_{-}(w^{2}).x_{1}^{-}] \\ &- \frac{1}{2}[[w\alpha_{-}(w^{2}).h_{0},\gamma_{-}(w^{2}).x_{0}^{-}],\alpha_{-}(w^{2}).x_{0}^{-}] = (\text{by iv})) \\ &= -[w^{2}\alpha_{-}^{2}(w^{2}).x_{0}^{-},\alpha_{-}(w^{2}).x_{1}^{-}] + 3[w\alpha_{-}(w^{2})\gamma_{-}(w^{2}).x_{0}^{-},\gamma_{-}(w^{2}).x_{0}^{-}] \\ &= (w\alpha_{-}^{3}(-w) - 3\alpha_{-}(-w)\gamma_{-}^{2}(-w)).X_{1}^{-}; \end{aligned}$$

$$\begin{aligned} \frac{d\gamma_{-}}{du} &= \frac{d\gamma_{-}(w^2)}{du} . x_0^{-} \text{ and} \\ \frac{1}{2}[[x_0^+, \alpha_{-}], \alpha_{-}] + \frac{1}{2}[[x_0^+, \gamma_{-}], \gamma_{-}] \\ &= \frac{1}{2}[[x_0^+, w\alpha_{-}(w^2) . x_0^-], w\alpha_{-}(w^2) . x_0^-] = (\text{by ii})) \\ &= \frac{1}{2}[[w\alpha_{-}(w^2) . h_0, w\alpha_{-}(w^2) . x_0^-] = (\text{by iv})) \\ &= \frac{1}{2}[[w\alpha_{-}(w^2) . h_0, \gamma_{-}(w^2) . x_0^-] = (\text{by iv})) \\ &= -\frac{1}{2}[6w\alpha_{-}(w^2)w\alpha_{-}(w^2) . x_0^-] = (\text{by iv})) \\ &= -\frac{1}{2}[6w\alpha_{-}(w^2)w\alpha_{-}(w^2) . x_0^-] + \frac{1}{2}2\gamma_{-}^2(w^2) . x_0^-] \\ &= -3w^2\alpha_{-}^2(w^2) - \gamma_{-}^2(w^2)) . x_0^-; \\ \frac{d\eta}{du} &= \frac{d\eta(w)}{du} . h_0 \text{ and} \\ [x_0^+, \gamma_{-}] + [x_0^+, \alpha_{-}] \\ &= [x_0^+, \gamma_{-}(w^2) . x_0^-] + [x_0^+, w\alpha_{-}(w^2) . x_0^-] = (\text{by ii})) \\ &= (\gamma_{-}(w^2) + w\alpha_{-}(w^2)) . h_0; \\ \frac{d(\alpha_{+} + \gamma_{+})}{du} &= \frac{d(\alpha_{+}(w^2) + w\gamma_{+}(w^2))}{du} . x_0^+ \text{ and} \\ y_0 + y_1 &= \exp(-\eta) x_0^+ \exp(\eta) \\ &= \exp(-\eta(w) . h_0) x_0^+ \exp(\eta(w) . h_0) = (\text{by iv}) \text{ and Lemma 2.13}) \\ &= \exp(-4\eta(w) + 2\eta(-w)) . x_0^+; \\ \frac{d\beta_{+}}{du} &= \frac{d\beta_{+}(w)}{du} . X_1^+ \text{ and} \\ [y_0, \gamma_{+}] &= \left[\frac{d\alpha_{+}(w^2)}{du} . x_0^+, \gamma_{+}(w^2) . x_1^+\right] = (\text{by i})) \\ &= -\frac{d\alpha_{+}(-w)}{du} \gamma_{+}(-w) . X_1^+. \quad \Box \end{aligned}$$

Proposition 5.35. We have

 $\exp(x_0^+ u) \exp(X_1^- v) = \exp(\alpha_-) \exp(\beta_-) \exp(\gamma_-) \exp(\eta) \exp(\gamma_+) \exp(\beta_+) \exp(\alpha_+)$ where, with the notations of Lemma 5.34,

$$\begin{aligned} \alpha_{-}(w) &= \frac{4uv}{1 - 4^2wu^4v^2}, \qquad \alpha_{+}(w) = \frac{u}{1 - 4^2wu^4v^2}, \\ \beta_{-}(w) &= \frac{(1 + 3 \cdot 4^2wu^4v^2)v}{(1 + 4^2wu^4v^2)^2}, \qquad \beta_{+}(w) = \frac{(1 - 4^2wu^4v^2)u^4v}{(1 + 4^2wu^4v^2)^2}, \\ \gamma_{-}(w) &= \frac{-4^2wu^3v^2}{1 - 4^2wu^4v^2}, \qquad \gamma_{+}(w) = \frac{-4u^3v}{1 - 4^2wu^4v^2}, \\ \eta(w) &= \frac{1}{2}\ln(1 + 4wu^2v). \end{aligned}$$

In particular:

i)
$$(x_0^+)^{(k)}(X_1^-)^{(l)} \in \widetilde{\mathcal{U}}_{\mathbb{Z}}^- \widetilde{\mathcal{U}}_{\mathbb{Z}}^0 \widetilde{\mathcal{U}}_{\mathbb{Z}}^+$$
 for all $k, l \in \mathbb{N}$;
ii) $\widehat{h}_+(4u)^{1/2} \in \widetilde{\mathcal{U}}_{\mathbb{Z}}[[u]].$

Proof. We use the notation fixed in 5.31.

It is obvious that $G(0, v) = \exp(X_1^- v)$, so that condition a) of Remark 5.30 is fulfilled, and we need to verify condition b), following Lemmas 5.33,vi) and 5.34. Remark that

$$\frac{d\eta(w)}{du} = \frac{4wuv}{1+4wu^2v} = \frac{4wuv(1-4wu^2v)}{1-4^2w^2u^4v^2} = w\alpha_-(w^2) + \gamma_-(w^2)$$

and

$$\exp(-4\eta(w) + 2\eta(-w)) = \frac{1 - 4wu^2v}{(1 + 4wu^2v)^2},$$
$$\alpha_+(w^2) + w\gamma_+(w^2) = \frac{u(1 - 4wu^2v)}{1 - 4^2w^2u^4v^2} = \frac{u}{1 + 4wu^2v},$$

so that

$$\frac{d(\alpha_+(w^2) + w\gamma_+(w^2))}{du} = \frac{1 + 4wu^2v - 8wu^2v}{(1 + 4wu^2v)^2} = \exp(-4\eta(w) + 2\eta(-w)).$$

Now let us recall that $\forall n, m \in \mathbb{N}$ and $\forall a$ not depending on u

$$\frac{d}{du}\frac{u^n}{(1-au^4)^m} = \frac{nu^{n-1} + (4m-n)au^{n+3}}{(1-au^4)^{m+1}},$$

hence, fixing $a = 4^2 w^2 v^2$, we get

$$\begin{aligned} \frac{d\alpha_{-}(w^2)}{du} &= \frac{4v(1+3au^4)}{(1-au^4)^2},\\ \frac{d\beta_{-}(-w^2)}{du} &= \frac{-4au^3v(1+3au^4)}{(1-au^4)^3},\\ \frac{d\gamma_{-}(w^2)}{du} &= \frac{-a(3u^2+au^6)}{(1-au^4)^2},\\ \frac{d\alpha_{+}(w^2)}{du} &= \frac{1+3au^4}{(1-au^4)^2},\\ \frac{d\beta_{+}(-w^2)}{du} &= \frac{4vu^3(1+3au^4)}{(1-au^4)^3}; \end{aligned}$$

remark that $w \mapsto -w^2$ induces an injective algebra endomorphism of $\mathbb{Q}[w][[u]]$ commuting with d/du, which allows us to use the same a = a(w, u) in the computations involving β_{\pm} . The relations to prove are then equivalent to the following:

$$\begin{split} v(1+3au^4) &= 4(1-3au^4)v + 6\cdot 4uv \cdot au^3, \\ -4au^3v(1+3au^4) &= 4uv(-w^24^2u^2v^2 - 3a^2u^6), \\ -a(3u^2+au^6) &= -3w^2\cdot 4^2u^2v^2 - a^2u^6, \\ u^3v(1+3au^4) &= (1+3au^4)4u^3v, \end{split}$$

which are easily verified.

Then, since α_{\pm} , β_{\pm} , γ_{\pm} have integral coefficients, i) follows from Remark 5.14 and Lemma 5.16,iii).

ii) follows at once from the above considerations, inverting the exponentials. Indeed, recalling Remark 5.13 and Notation 5.31 we have

$$\exp(\eta) = \exp(\eta(w).h_0) = \widehat{h}_+ (4u^2v)^{1/2} = (G^-)^{-1}\exp(x_0^+u)\exp(X_1^-v)(G^+)^{-1}$$

which belongs to $\widetilde{\mathcal{U}}_{\mathbb{Z}}[[u, v]]$ because so do all the factors. \Box

Proposition 5.36. We have

$$\exp(x_0^+ u) \exp(x_1^- v) = \exp(\alpha_-) \exp(\beta_-) \exp(\gamma_-) \exp(\eta) \exp(\gamma_+) \exp(\beta_+) \exp(\alpha_+)$$

where, with the notations of Lemma 5.34,

$$\begin{aligned} \alpha_{+}(w) &= \frac{(1+wu^{2}v^{2})u}{1-6wu^{2}v^{2}+w^{2}u^{4}v^{4}}, \qquad \alpha_{-}(w) &= \frac{(1+wu^{2}v^{2})v}{1-6wu^{2}v^{2}+w^{2}u^{4}v^{4}}, \\ \beta_{+}(w) &= \frac{(1-4wu^{2}v^{2}-w^{2}u^{4}v^{4})u^{3}v}{(1+6wu^{2}v^{2}+w^{2}u^{4}v^{4})^{2}}, \quad \beta_{-}(w) &= \frac{(1-4wu^{2}v^{2}-w^{2}u^{4}v^{4})wuv^{3}}{(1+6wu^{2}v^{2}+w^{2}u^{4}v^{4})^{2}}, \\ \gamma_{+}(w) &= \frac{(-3+wu^{2}v^{2})u^{2}v}{1-6wu^{2}v^{2}+w^{2}u^{4}v^{4}}, \qquad \gamma_{-}(w) &= \frac{(-3+wu^{2}v^{2})wuv^{2}}{1-6wu^{2}v^{2}+w^{2}u^{4}v^{4}}, \\ \eta(w) &= \frac{1}{2}\ln(1+2wuv-w^{2}u^{2}v^{2}). \end{aligned}$$

Proof. We use the notations fixed in (5.31).

It is obvious that $G(0, v) = \exp(x_1^- v)$, so that condition a) of Remark 5.30 is fulfilled, and we need to verify condition b), following Lemma 5.34.

First of all remark that

$$1 - 6t^{2} + t^{4} = (1 + 2t - t^{2})(1 - 2t - t^{2})$$

and that

$$1 + t^{2} + (-3 + t^{2})t = 1 - 3t + t^{2} + t^{3} = (1 - t)(1 - 2t - t^{2});$$

thus, replacing t by wuv, we get

$$\alpha_{+}(w^{2}) + w\gamma_{+}(w^{2}) = \frac{(1 - wuv)u}{1 + 2wuv - w^{2}u^{2}v^{2}}$$

and

$$w\alpha_{-}(w^{2}) + \gamma_{-}(w^{2}) = \frac{(1 - wuv)wv}{1 + 2wuv - w^{2}u^{2}v^{2}}$$

Hence the relations of Lemma 5.34 involving η are easily proved:

$$\frac{d\eta(w)}{du} = \frac{(1 - wuv)wv}{1 + 2wuv - w^2u^2v^2} = w\alpha_-(w^2) + \gamma_-(w^2)$$

1538

and

$$\exp(-4\eta(w) + 2\eta(-w)) = \frac{1 - 2wuv - w^2 u^2 v^2}{(1 + 2wuv - w^2 u^2 v^2)^2}$$

while, on the other hand,

$$\frac{d}{dt}\frac{t-t^2}{1+2t-t^2} = \frac{1-2t-t^2}{(1+2t-t^2)^2}$$

so that

$$\frac{d}{du}(\alpha_+(w^2) + w\gamma_+(w^2)) = \frac{1 - 2wuv - w^2u^2v^2}{(1 + 2wuv - w^2u^2v^2)^2}$$

and

$$\exp(-4\eta(w) + 2\eta(-w)) = \frac{d}{du}(\alpha_+(w^2) + w\gamma_+(w^2)).$$

In order to prove the remaining relations remark that for all $n, m \in \mathbb{N}$

$$\frac{d}{dt}\frac{t^n}{(1-6t^2+t^4)^m} = \frac{nt^{n-1} + 6(2m-n)t^{n+1} + (n-4m)t^{n+3}}{(1-6t^2+t^4)^{m+1}},$$

which helps to compute the derivative of $\alpha_{\pm}(w^2)$, $\beta_{\pm}(-w^2)$ (which is equivalent to computing that of $\beta_{\pm}(w)$; see the proof of Proposition 5.35) and $\gamma_{-}(w^2)$, fixing t = wuv and recalling that d/du = wv(d/dt):

$$\begin{split} \frac{d\alpha_{-}(w^2)}{du} &= \frac{wv^2(14t - 4t^3 - 2t^5)}{(1 - 6t^2 + t^4)^2},\\ \frac{d\beta_{-}(-w^2)}{du} &= \frac{w^2v^3(-1 - 30t^2 - 12t^4 + 14t^6 - 3t^8)}{(1 - 6t^2 + t^4)^3},\\ \frac{d\gamma_{-}(w^2)}{du} &= \frac{w^2v^2(-3 - 15t^2 + 3t^4 - t^6)}{(1 - 6t^2 + t^4)^2},\\ \frac{d\alpha_{+}(w^2)}{du} &= \frac{1 + 9t^2 - 9t^4 - t^6}{(1 - 6t^2 + t^4)^2},\\ \frac{d\beta_{+}(-w^2)}{du} &= \frac{w^{-2}v^{-1}(3t^2 + 26t^4 - 36t^6 + 6t^8 + t^{10})}{(1 - 6t^2 + t^4)^3}. \end{split}$$

The relations to prove are then equivalent to the following:

$$\begin{split} & 14t - 4t^3 - 2t^5 = -4(1 + 4t^2 - t^4)t - 6(1 + t^2)(-3 + t^2)t, \\ & -1 - 30t^2 - 12t^4 + 14t^6 - 3t^8 = (1 + t^2)(-(1 + t^2)^2 - 3(-3 + t^2)^2t^2), \\ & -3 - 15t^2 + 3t^4 - t^6 = -3(1 + t^2)^2 - (-3 + t^2)^2t^2, \\ & 3t^2 + 26t^4 - 36t^6 + 6t^8 + t^{10} = -(1 + 9t^2 - 9t^4 - t^6)(-3 + t^2)t^2, \end{split}$$

which are easily verified. \Box

Remark 5.37. Since $(1\pm 6t^2+t^4)^{-1} \in \mathbb{Z}[[t]]$ Proposition 5.36 implies that $(G^{\pm})^{\pm 1} \in \widetilde{\mathcal{U}}^{\pm}_{\mathbb{Z}}[[u,v]]$ (see Notation 5.31). As in Proposition 5.35,ii), it also implies that $\exp(\eta) \in \widetilde{\mathcal{U}}_{\mathbb{Z}}$. Then, in order to prove that

$$(x_0^+)^{(k)}(x_1^-)^{(l)} \in \widetilde{\mathcal{U}}_{\mathbb{Z}}^- \widetilde{\mathcal{U}}_{\mathbb{Z}}^0 \widetilde{\mathcal{U}}_{\mathbb{Z}}^+,$$

we just need to show that $\exp(\eta) \in \widetilde{\mathcal{U}}^0_{\mathbb{Z}}[[u, v]]$. This will imply that $\widetilde{\mathcal{U}}^-_{\mathbb{Z}} \widetilde{\mathcal{U}}^0_{\mathbb{Z}} \widetilde{\mathcal{U}}^+_{\mathbb{Z}}$ is closed under multiplication, hence it is an integral form of $\widetilde{\mathcal{U}}$, obviously containing $\widetilde{\mathcal{U}}_{\mathbb{Z}}$.

In order to prove that $\widetilde{\mathcal{U}}_{\mathbb{Z}} = \widetilde{\mathcal{U}}_{\mathbb{Z}}^{-} \widetilde{\mathcal{U}}_{\mathbb{Z}}^{0} \widetilde{\mathcal{U}}_{\mathbb{Z}}^{+}$ we need to show in addition that $\widetilde{\mathcal{U}}_{\mathbb{Z}}^{0} \subseteq \widetilde{\mathcal{U}}_{\mathbb{Z}}$.

The last part of this paper is devoted to prove that

$$\exp\left(\frac{1}{2}\ln(1+2u-u^2).h_0\right)\in\widetilde{\mathcal{U}}^0_{\mathbb{Z}}[[u]]$$

(see Corollary 5.43) and that $\widetilde{\mathcal{U}}^0_{\mathbb{Z}} \subseteq \widetilde{\mathcal{U}}_{\mathbb{Z}}$ (see Proposition 5.45).

Notation 5.38. In the following $d: \mathbb{Z}_+ \to \mathbb{Q}$ denotes the function defined by

$$\sum_{n>0} (-1)^{n-1} \frac{d_n}{n} u^n = \frac{1}{2} \ln(1 + 2u - u^2)$$

and $\tilde{d} = \varepsilon d$ (that is $\tilde{d}_n = \varepsilon_n d_n$ for all n > 0, where ε_n has been defined in Definition 5.12). Remark that with this notation we have $\exp(\eta) = \hat{h}_+^{\{d\}}(uv)$ (η as in Lemma 5.34 and Proposition 5.36, $\hat{h}_+^{\{d\}}(u)$ as in Notation 1.20, where we replace $\hat{h}_+^{\{d\}}(u)$ by $\hat{h}_+^{\{d\}}(u)$ in order to distinguish it from its symmetric $\hat{h}_-^{\{d\}}(u) = \Omega(\hat{h}_+^{\{d\}}(u))$).

Remark 5.39. From $1 + 2u - u^2 = (1 + (1 + \sqrt{2})u)(1 + (1 - \sqrt{2})u)$, we get that:

i) for all $n \in \mathbb{Z}_+$ $d_n = \frac{1}{2}((1+\sqrt{2})^n + (1-\sqrt{2})^n)$; equivalently $\exists \delta_n \in \mathbb{Z}$ such that

$$\forall n \in \mathbb{Z}_+ \quad (1 + \sqrt{2})^n = d_n + \delta_n \sqrt{2}.$$

- ii) d_n is odd for all $n \in \mathbb{Z}_+$; δ_n is odd if and only if n is odd.
- iii) $\mathbb{Z}[\hat{h}_k^{\{d\}} \mid k > 0] \not\subseteq \mathbb{Z}[\hat{h}_k \mid k > 0]$ (indeed $(\mu * d)(4) = d_4 d_2 = 17 3 = 14$, which is not a multiple of 4; see Propositions 1.23 and 1.24).
- iv) $\mathbb{Z}[\widehat{h}_{k}^{\{d\}} \mid k > 0] \subseteq \mathbb{Z}[\widetilde{h}_{k} \mid k > 0]$ if and only if $\mathbb{Z}[\widehat{h}_{k}^{\{\widetilde{d}\}} \mid k > 0] \subseteq \mathbb{Z}[\widehat{h}_{k} \mid k > 0]$ (see Remark 5.13).

Lemma 5.40. For every $p, m, r \in \mathbb{Z}_+$ such that p is prime and (m, p) = 1, the following holds:

if
$$p^r = 4$$
, then $p^r = 4 \mid (d_{4m} + d_{2m})$,
if $p^r \neq 4$, then $p^r \mid (d_{p^rm} - d_{p^{r-1}m})$.

1540

Proof. The claim is obvious for $p^r = 2$ since the d_n 's are all odd. In general if n is any positive integer it follows from Remark 5.39 that

$$d_{np} + \delta_{np}\sqrt{2} = (d_n + \delta_n\sqrt{2})^p.$$

If p = 2 this means that

$$d_{2n} = d_n^2 + 2\delta_n^2,$$

$$\delta_{2n} = 2d_n\delta_n,$$

hence by induction on r

 $2^r \mid \delta_{2^r m}$ and $2^{r+1} \nmid \delta_{2^r m}$ (recall that δ_m is odd since m is odd), $d_{2^r m} \equiv d_{2^{r-1} m}^2 \pmod{2^{2r-1}}$,

from which it follows that

$$d_{2m} \equiv -1 \pmod{4},$$

$$d_{2^r m} \equiv 1 \pmod{2^{r+1}} \quad \text{if } r > 1 =$$

indeed, since d_m and δ_m are odd,

$$d_{2m} \equiv_{(8)} 1 + 2 \equiv_{(4)} -1,$$

while if $r \ge 2$ then $2r - 1 \ge r + 1$ and by induction on r we get

$$d_{2^r m} \equiv d_{2^{r-1}m}^2 = (\pm 1 + 2^r k)^2 \equiv 1 \pmod{2^{r+1}}.$$

These last relations immediately imply the claim for p = 2.

Now let $p \neq 2$. Then

$$d_{pn} = \sum_{h \ge 0} {p \choose 2h} 2^h d_n^{p-2h} \delta_n^{2h},$$

$$\delta_{pn} = \sum_{h \ge 0} {p \choose 2h+1} 2^h d_n^{p-2h-1} \delta_n^{2h+1}.$$

Suppose that $d_n = d + p^{r-1}k$, $\delta_n = \delta + p^{r-1}k'$ with k = k' = 0 if r = 1. Then

$$d_{pn} \equiv \sum_{h \ge 0} \binom{p}{2h} 2^h d^{p-2h} \delta^{2h} \pmod{p^r}, \tag{5.41}$$

$$\delta_{pn} \equiv \sum_{h \ge 0} \binom{p}{2h+1} 2^h d^{p-2h-1} \delta^{2h+1} \pmod{p^r}.$$
 (5.42)

The above relations allow us to prove by induction on r > 0 that if ζ_p is defined by the properties $\zeta_p \in \{\pm 1\}, \, \zeta_p \equiv_{(p)} 2^{(p-1)/2}$ then

$$d_{p^rm} \equiv d_{p^{r-1}m} \pmod{p^r} \quad \text{and} \quad \delta_{p^rm} \equiv \zeta_p \delta_{p^{r-1}m} \pmod{p^r}.$$

Indeed, if r = 1

$$d_{pm} \equiv d_m^p \equiv d_m \pmod{p},$$

$$\delta_{pm} \equiv 2^{\frac{p-1}{2}} \delta_m^p \equiv \zeta_p \delta_m \pmod{p}$$

Remark that $(d+p^{r-1}k)^p \equiv d^p \pmod{p^r}$ and if $0 < h < p, p \mid \binom{p}{h}$ and $(d+p^{r-1}k)^h \equiv d^h \pmod{p^{r-1}}$; then if r > 1, using relations (5.41) and (5.42) with $d = d_{p^{r-2}m}$ and $\delta = \delta_{p^{r-2}m}$, we get then

$$\begin{split} d_{p^{r}m} &\equiv_{(p^{r})} \sum_{h \geq 0} \binom{p}{2h} 2^{h} d_{p^{r-2}m}^{p-2h} \delta_{p^{r-2}m}^{2h} = d_{p^{r-1}m}, \\ \delta_{p^{r}m} &\equiv_{(p^{r})} \zeta_{p} \sum_{h \geq 0} \binom{p}{2h+1} 2^{h} d_{p^{r-2}m}^{p-2h-1} \delta_{p^{r-2}m}^{2h+1} = \zeta_{p} \delta_{p^{r-1}m}. \end{split}$$

Corollary 5.43. $\widehat{h}_n^{\{d\}} \in \mathbb{Z}[\widetilde{h}_k \mid k > 0]$ for all n > 0. In particular, $(x_0^+)^{(k)}(x_1^-)^{(l)} \in \widetilde{\mathcal{U}}_{\mathbb{Z}}^- \widetilde{\mathcal{U}}_{\mathbb{Z}}^0 \widetilde{\mathcal{U}}_{\mathbb{Z}}^+ \quad \forall k, l \in \mathbb{N}.$

Proof. The claim follows from Propositions 1.23 and 1.24, Remark 5.39 and Lemma 5.40, remarking that if m is odd then

$$d_{4m} + d_{2m} = -(\widetilde{d}_{4m} - \widetilde{d}_{2m})$$

while if (m, p) = 1 and $p^r \neq 4$ then

$$d_{p^rm} - d_{p^{r-1}m} = \pm (\widetilde{d}_{p^rm} - \widetilde{d}_{p^{r-1}m}).$$

Thus for all n > 0 $\widehat{h}_n^{\{\widetilde{d}\}} \in \mathbb{Z}[\widehat{h}_k \mid k > 0]$ and $\widehat{h}_n^{\{d\}} \in \mathbb{Z}[\widetilde{h}_k \mid k > 0]$. \Box

Corollary 5.44. $\widetilde{\mathcal{U}}_{\mathbb{Z}}^+ \widetilde{\mathcal{U}}_{\mathbb{Z}}^- \subseteq \widetilde{\mathcal{U}}_{\mathbb{Z}}^- \widetilde{\mathcal{U}}_{\mathbb{Z}}^0 \widetilde{\mathcal{U}}_{\mathbb{Z}}^+$; equivalently $\widetilde{\mathcal{U}}_{\mathbb{Z}}^- \widetilde{\mathcal{U}}_{\mathbb{Z}}^0 \widetilde{\mathcal{U}}_{\mathbb{Z}}^+$ is an integral form of $\widetilde{\mathcal{U}}$.

Proof. The proof is identical to that of Proposition 4.28 replacing $\hat{\mathcal{U}}$ with $\tilde{\mathcal{U}}$, having care to remark that in this case too,

$$(x_r^+)^{(k)}(x_s^-)^{(l)} \in \sum_{m \ge 0} \widetilde{\mathcal{U}}_{\mathbb{Z},-l+m}^- \widetilde{\mathcal{U}}_{\mathbb{Z}}^0 \widetilde{\mathcal{U}}_{\mathbb{Z},k-m}^+ \quad \forall r,s \in \mathbb{Z}, \ \forall k,l \in \mathbb{N};$$

if r+s is even, this follows at once comparing Proposition 5.29 with the properties of the gradation, while if r+s is odd, it is true by Proposition 5.36 and Remark 5.20,iv). \Box

Proposition 5.45. $\widetilde{\mathcal{U}}_{\mathbb{Z}}^0 \subseteq \widetilde{\mathcal{U}}_{\mathbb{Z}}$ and $\widetilde{\mathcal{U}}_{\mathbb{Z}} = \widetilde{\mathcal{U}}_{\mathbb{Z}}^- \widetilde{\mathcal{U}}_{\mathbb{Z}}^0 \widetilde{\mathcal{U}}_{\mathbb{Z}}^+$.

Proof. Let \mathcal{Z} be the \mathbb{Z} -subalgebra of $\mathbb{Q}[h_r \mid r > 0]$ generated by the coefficients of $\widehat{h}_+^{\{d\}}(u)$ and of $\widehat{h}_+(4u)^{1/2}$. Remark that, by Propositions 5.35 and 5.36, $\mathcal{Z} \subseteq \widetilde{\mathcal{U}}_{\mathbb{Z}}$.

We have already proved that $\mathcal{Z} \subseteq \mathbb{Z}[\tilde{h}_k \mid k > 0]$ (see Lemma 5.16,iii) and Corollary 5.43). Let us prove, by induction on j, that $\tilde{h}_j \in \mathcal{Z}$ for all j > 0.

1542

If j = 1 the claim depends on the equality $\tilde{h}_1 = h_1 = \hat{h}_1^{\{d\}}$ (since $\varepsilon_1 = d_1 = 1$). Let j > 1 and suppose that $\tilde{h}_1, \ldots, \tilde{h}_{j-1} \in \mathbb{Z}$. We notice that if $a : \mathbb{Z}_+ \to \mathbb{Z}$ is such that $\hat{h}_j^{\{a\}} \in \mathbb{Z}$, then $a_j \tilde{h}_j \in \mathbb{Z}$. Indeed, it is always true that

$$\widetilde{h}_j + (-1)^j \frac{\varepsilon_j h_j}{j} \in \mathbb{Q}[h_1, \dots, h_{j-1}]$$

and

$$\widehat{h}_{j}^{\{a\}} + (-1)^{j} \frac{a_{j}h_{j}}{j} \in \mathbb{Q}[h_{1}, \dots, h_{j-1}]$$

from which we get that

$$\widehat{h}_j^{\{a\}} - \varepsilon_j a_j \widetilde{h}_j \in \mathbb{Q}[h_1, \dots, h_{j-1}];$$

but the condition $\widehat{h}_{j}^{\{a\}} \in \mathcal{Z} \subseteq \mathbb{Z}[\widetilde{h}_{k} \mid k > 0]$ and the inductive hypothesis $\mathbb{Z}[\widetilde{h}_{1}, \ldots, \widetilde{h}_{j-1}] \subseteq \mathcal{Z}$ imply that

$$\widehat{h}_{j}^{\{a\}} - \varepsilon_{j} a_{j} \widetilde{h}_{j} \in \mathbb{Q}[h_{1}, \dots, h_{j-1}] \cap \mathbb{Z}[\widetilde{h}_{k} \mid k > 0] = \mathbb{Z}[\widetilde{h}_{1}, \dots, \widetilde{h}_{j-1}] \subseteq \mathbb{Z}_{j}$$

hence $a_j \tilde{h}_j \in \mathcal{Z}$. This in particular holds for a = d and for $\hat{h}^{\{a\}}(u) = \hat{h}_+ (4u)^{1/2}$, hence

$$d_j \widetilde{h}_j \in \mathbb{Z}$$
 and $2^{2j-1} \widetilde{h}_j \in \mathbb{Z}$.

But $(d_j, 2^{2j-1}) = 1$ because d_j is odd, hence $\widetilde{h}_j \in \mathbb{Z}$. Then $\widetilde{\mathcal{U}}_{\mathbb{Z}}^{0,+} = \mathbb{Z}[\widetilde{h}_k \mid k > 0] = \mathbb{Z} \subseteq \widetilde{\mathcal{U}}_{\mathbb{Z}}$ and, applying Ω , $\widetilde{\mathcal{U}}_{\mathbb{Z}}^{0,-} \subseteq \widetilde{\mathcal{U}}_{\mathbb{Z}}$. The claim follows recalling Corollary 5.28.

We can now collect all the results obtained till now in the main theorem of this work (see Theorem 5.18).

Theorem 5.46. The \mathbb{Z} -subalgebra $\widetilde{\mathcal{U}}_{\mathbb{Z}}$ of $\widetilde{\mathcal{U}}$ generated by

$$\{(x_r^+)^{(k)}, (x_r^-)^{(k)} \mid r \in \mathbb{Z}, k \in \mathbb{N}\}$$

is an integral form of $\widetilde{\mathcal{U}}$. More precisely,

$$\widetilde{\mathcal{U}}_{\mathbb{Z}} \cong \widetilde{\mathcal{U}}_{\mathbb{Z}}^{-,1} \otimes \widetilde{\mathcal{U}}_{\mathbb{Z}}^{-,c} \otimes \widetilde{\mathcal{U}}_{\mathbb{Z}}^{-,0} \otimes \widetilde{\mathcal{U}}_{\mathbb{Z}}^{0,-} \otimes \widetilde{\mathcal{U}}_{\mathbb{Z}}^{0,0} \otimes \widetilde{\mathcal{U}}_{\mathbb{Z}}^{0,+} \otimes \widetilde{\mathcal{U}}_{\mathbb{Z}}^{+,1} \otimes \widetilde{\mathcal{U}}_{\mathbb{Z}}^{+,c} \otimes \widetilde{\mathcal{U}}_{\mathbb{Z}}^{+,0}$$

and a \mathbb{Z} -basis of $\widetilde{\mathcal{U}}_{\mathbb{Z}}$ is given by the product

$$B^{-,1}B^{-,c}B^{-,0}B^{0,-}B^{0,0}B^{0,+}B^{+,1}B^{+,c}B^{+,0}$$

where $B^{\pm,0}$, $B^{\pm,1}$, $B^{\pm,c}$, $B^{0,\pm}$ and $B^{0,0}$ are the \mathbb{Z} -bases respectively of $\widetilde{\mathcal{U}}_{\mathbb{Z}}^{\pm,0}$, $\widetilde{\mathcal{U}}_{\mathbb{Z}}^{\pm,c}$, $\widetilde{\mathcal{U}}_{\mathbb{Z}}^{0,\pm}$ and $\widetilde{\mathcal{U}}_{\mathbb{Z}}^{0,0}$ given as follows:

$$B^{\pm,0} = \left\{ (\mathbf{x}^{\pm,0})^{(\mathbf{k})} = \prod_{r \in \mathbb{Z}} (x_{2r}^{\pm})^{(k_r)} \mid \mathbf{k} : \mathbb{Z} \to \mathbb{N} \text{ is finitely supported} \right\},$$

$$B^{\pm,1} = \left\{ (\mathbf{x}^{\pm,1})^{(\mathbf{k})} = \prod_{r \in \mathbb{Z}} (x_{2r+1}^{\pm})^{(k_r)} \mid \mathbf{k} : \mathbb{Z} \to \mathbb{N} \text{ is finitely supported} \right\},$$

$$B^{\pm,c} = \left\{ (\mathbf{X}^{\pm})^{(\mathbf{k})} = \prod_{r \in \mathbb{Z}} (X_{2r+1}^{\pm})^{(k_r)} \mid \mathbf{k} : \mathbb{Z} \to \mathbb{N} \text{ is finitely supported} \right\},$$

$$B^{0,\pm} = \left\{ \widetilde{\mathbf{h}}_{\pm}^{\mathbf{k}} = \prod_{l \in \mathbb{N}} \widetilde{h}_{\pm l}^{k_l} \mid \mathbf{k} : \mathbb{N} \to \mathbb{N} \text{ is finitely supported} \right\},$$

$$B^{0,0} = \left\{ \binom{h_0}{k} \binom{c}{\widetilde{k}} \mid k, \widetilde{k} \in \mathbb{N} \right\}.$$

Appendices

A. Straightening formulas of $A_2^{(2)}$

For the sake of completeness we collect here the commutation formulas of $A_2^{(2)}$, inserting also the formulas that we didn't need for the proof of Theorem 5.46. Notation A.47 and Remark A.48 will help writing some of the following straightening relations and to understand the origin of some apparently mysterious terms.

Notation A.47. Given $p(t) \in \mathbb{Q}[[t]]$ let us define $p_+(t), p_-(t) \in \mathbb{Q}[[t^2]]$ and $p_0(t) \in \mathbb{Q}[[t]]$ by

$$p(t) = p_{+}(t) + tp_{-}(t), \ p_{0}(t^{2}) = \frac{1}{2}p_{+}(t)p_{-}(t)$$

Remark that the maps $p(t) \mapsto p_+(t)$ and $p(t) \mapsto p_-(t)$ are homomorphisms of $\mathbb{Q}[[t^2]]$ -modules while $q(t) \in \mathbb{Q}[[t^2]], \tilde{q}(t^2) = q(t) \Rightarrow (qp)_0(t) = \tilde{q}(t)^2 p_0(t)$.

Remark A.48. Given $p(t) \in \mathbb{Q}[[t]]$, Lemma 2.3, viii) implies that

$$\exp(p(uw).x_0^+) = \exp(p_+(uw).x_0^+) \exp(up_0(-u^2w).X_1^+) \exp(up_-(uw).x_1^+) = \exp(up_-(uw).x_1^+) \exp(-up_0(-u^2w).X_1^+) \exp(p_+(uw).x_0^+).$$

We shall now list a complete set of *straightening formulas* in $\widetilde{\mathcal{U}}_{\mathbb{Z}}$. I) Zero commutations regarding $\widetilde{\mathcal{U}}_{\mathbb{Z}}^{0,0}$:

$$\begin{pmatrix} c \\ k \end{pmatrix} \text{ is central in } \widetilde{\mathcal{U}}_{\mathbb{Z}}; \\ \begin{pmatrix} h_0 \\ k \end{pmatrix} \text{ is central in } \widetilde{\mathcal{U}}_{\mathbb{Z}}^0 : \left[\begin{pmatrix} h_0 \\ k \end{pmatrix}, \widetilde{h}_l \right] = 0 \ \forall k \ge 0, \ l \neq 0.$$

II) Relations in $\widetilde{\mathcal{U}}_{\mathbb{Z}}^{0,+}$ (from which those in $\widetilde{\mathcal{U}}_{\mathbb{Z}}^{0,-}$ follow as well):

$$\widetilde{\mathcal{U}}_{\mathbb{Z}}^{0,+} \text{ is commutative : } [\widetilde{h}_k, \widetilde{h}_l] = 0 \ \forall k, l > 0;$$
$$\widetilde{\lambda}_m(\widetilde{h}_+(-u^m)) = \prod_{j=1}^m \widetilde{h}_+(-\omega^j u) \ \forall m \in \mathbb{Z}_+$$

where ω is a primitive *m*th root of 1 (see Proposition 1.19 and Remark 5.13), that is

$$\widetilde{\lambda}_m(\widetilde{h}_k) = (-1)^{(m-1)k} \sum_{\substack{(k_1,\dots,k_m):\\k_1+\dots+k_m=mk}} \omega^{\sum_{j=1}^m jk_j} \widetilde{h}_{k_1} \dots \widetilde{h}_{k_m};$$

if m is odd, then

$$\lambda_m(\widetilde{h}_k) = \widetilde{\lambda}_m(\widetilde{h}_k) \ \forall k \ge 0;$$

if m is even, then

$$\lambda_m(\widehat{h}_+(u)) = \widetilde{\lambda}_m(\widetilde{h}_+((-1)^{m/2}u)^{-1}).$$

In order to describe the dependence of $\hat{h}^{\{d\}}(u)$ on the $\tilde{\lambda}_m(\tilde{h}_k)$'s (where d is as defined in Remark 5.39) remark first that

$$\widehat{h}_{+}(u) = \widetilde{h}_{+}(u)\widetilde{\lambda}_{4}(\widetilde{h}_{+}(-u^{4})^{-\frac{1}{2}}) = \widetilde{h}_{+}(u)^{\frac{1}{2}}\widetilde{h}_{+}(-u)^{-\frac{1}{2}}\widetilde{h}_{+}(iu)^{-\frac{1}{2}}\widetilde{h}_{+}(-iu)^{-1/2}$$

so that

$$\begin{split} \widehat{h}_{+}^{\{d\}}(u) &= \widehat{h}_{+}((1+\sqrt{2})u)^{1/2}\widehat{h}_{+}((1-\sqrt{2})u)^{1/2} \\ &= \widetilde{h}_{+}((1+\sqrt{2})u)^{1/4}\widetilde{h}_{+}((1-\sqrt{2})u)^{1/4}\widetilde{h}_{+}(-(1+\sqrt{2})u)^{-1/4} \\ &\quad \cdot \widetilde{h}_{+}(-(1-\sqrt{2})u)^{-1/4}(\widetilde{h}_{+}((1+\sqrt{2})iu)^{-1/4}\widetilde{h}_{+}((1-\sqrt{2})iu)^{-1/4} \\ &\quad \cdot \widetilde{h}_{+}(-(1+\sqrt{2})iu)^{-1/4}\widetilde{h}_{+}(-(1-\sqrt{2})iu)^{-1/4}. \end{split}$$

Now recall that through the involution $h_r \mapsto \varepsilon_r h_r \ \forall r > 0$ (see Remark 5.13) $\hat{h}(u)$ corresponds to $\tilde{h}(u)$ and λ_m corresponds to $\tilde{\lambda}_m$, so that our problem is equivalent to describing

$$\widehat{h}_{+}((1+\sqrt{2})u)\widehat{h}_{+}((1-\sqrt{2})u)\widehat{h}_{+}(-(1+\sqrt{2})u)^{-1}\widehat{h}_{+}(-(1-\sqrt{2})u)^{-1} \\ \cdot \left(\widehat{h}_{+}((1+\sqrt{2})iu)\widehat{h}_{+}((1-\sqrt{2})iu)\widehat{h}_{+}(-(1+\sqrt{2})iu)\widehat{h}_{+}(-(1-\sqrt{2})iu)\right)^{-1}$$
(A.49)

in terms of the $(\lambda_m(\hat{h}_k))^4$'s; since Remark 1.21 implies that (A.49) corresponds to

$$\frac{(1+2u-u^2)}{(1-2u-u^2)(1+6u^2+u^4)};$$

then we get

$$\widehat{h}^{\{d\}}(u) = \prod_{m>0} \widetilde{\lambda}_m (\widetilde{h}_+(u^m))^{k_m}$$

where the k_m 's are the integers defined by the identity

$$1 + 2u - u^{2} = (1 - 2u - u^{2})(1 + 6u^{2} + u^{4}) \prod_{m>0} (1 + u^{m})^{4k_{m}}.$$

The corresponding relations in $\widetilde{\mathcal{U}}_{\mathbb{Z}}^{0,-}$ are obtained applying Ω , that is just replacing \widetilde{h}_k , $\widetilde{h}_+(u)$ and $\widehat{h}_+(u)$ with \widetilde{h}_{-k} , $\widetilde{h}_-(u)$ and $\widehat{h}_-(u)$.

III) Other straightening relations in $\widetilde{\mathcal{U}}^0_{\mathbb{Z}}$ (see Proposition 5.21):

$$\widetilde{h}_{+}(u)\widetilde{h}_{-}(v) = \widetilde{h}_{-}(v)(1-uv)^{-4c}(1+uv)^{2c}\widetilde{h}_{+}(u).$$

IV) Commuting elements and straightening relations in $\widetilde{\mathcal{U}}_{\mathbb{Z}}^+$ (and in $\widetilde{\mathcal{U}}_{\mathbb{Z}}^-$):

$$\begin{split} (X_{2r+1}^+)^{(k)} \text{ is central in } \widetilde{U}_{\mathbb{Z}}^+: \\ [(X_{2r+1}^+)^{(k)}, (x_s^+)^{(l)}] &= 0 = [(X_{2r+1}^+)^{(k)}, (X_{2s+1}^+)^{(l)}] \; \forall r, s \in \mathbb{Z}, \; k, l \in \mathbb{N}; \\ \text{ if } r+s \text{ is even } [(x_r^+)^{(k)}, (x_s^+)^{(l)}] &= 0 \; \forall k, l \in \mathbb{N}; \\ \text{ if } r+s \text{ is odd } \exp(x_r^+u) \exp(x_s^+v) = \exp(x_s^+v) \exp((-1)^s X_{r+s}^+uv) \exp(x_r^+u) \end{split}$$

(see Lemma 5.22).

All the relations in $\widetilde{\mathcal{U}}_{\mathbb{Z}}^-$ are obtained from those in $\widetilde{\mathcal{U}}_{\mathbb{Z}}^+$ applying the antiautomorphism Ω ; in particular, if r + s is odd, then

$$\exp(x_{r}^{-}u)\exp(x_{s}^{-}v) = \exp(x_{s}^{-}v)\exp((-1)^{r}X_{r+s}^{-}uv)\exp(x_{r}^{-}u)$$

V) Straightening relations for $\widetilde{\mathcal{U}}_{\mathbb{Z}}^+ \widetilde{\mathcal{U}}_{\mathbb{Z}}^{0,0}$ (and for $\widetilde{\mathcal{U}}_{\mathbb{Z}}^{0,0} \widetilde{\mathcal{U}}_{\mathbb{Z}}^-$): $\forall r \in \mathbb{Z}, \ k, l \in \mathbb{N}$

$$(x_r^+)^{(k)} \binom{h_0}{l} = \binom{h_0 - 2k}{l} (x_r^+)^{(k)},$$
$$(X_{2r+1}^+)^{(k)} \binom{h_0}{l} = \binom{h_0 - 4k}{l} (X_{2r+1}^+)^{(k)}$$

,

and

$$\binom{h_0}{l} (x_r^-)^{(k)} = (x_r^-)^{(k)} \binom{h_0 - 2k}{l},$$
$$\binom{h_0}{l} (X_{2r+1}^-)^{(k)} = (X_{2r+1}^-)^{(k)} \binom{h_0 - 4k}{l}.$$

VI) Straightening relations for $\widetilde{\mathcal{U}}_{\mathbb{Z}}^+ \widetilde{\mathcal{U}}_{\mathbb{Z}}^{0,+}$ (and for $\widetilde{\mathcal{U}}_{\mathbb{Z}}^+ \widetilde{\mathcal{U}}_{\mathbb{Z}}^{0,-}$, $\widetilde{\mathcal{U}}_{\mathbb{Z}}^{0,\pm} \widetilde{\mathcal{U}}_{\mathbb{Z}}^-$):

$$(X_{2r+1}^+)^{(k)}\widetilde{h}_+(u) = \widetilde{h}_+(u)\left((1-u^2T^{-1})^2X_{2r+1}^+\right)^{(k)}$$

(see Lemma 2.13) and

$$(x_r^+)^{(k)}\widetilde{h}_+(u) = \widetilde{h}_+(u) \left(\frac{(1-uT^{-1})^6(1+u^2T^{-2})}{(1-u^2T^{-2})^3}x_r^+\right)^{(k)}$$

(see Proposition 5.25); the expression for $\left(\frac{(1-uT^{-1})^6(1+u^2T^{-2})}{(1-u^2T^{-2})^3}x_r^+\right)^{(k)}$ can be straightened more explicitly: setting $p(t) = (1-t)^6$ we have

$$p_{+}(t) = 1 + 15t^{2} + 15t^{4} + t^{6},$$

$$p_{-}(t) = -6 - 20t^{2} - 6t^{4},$$

$$p_{0}(t) = -(1 + 15t + 15t^{2} + t^{3})(3 + 10t + 3t^{2}),$$

so that (see Notation A.47 and Remark A.48)

$$\begin{split} \exp(x_r^+ v) \widetilde{h}_+(u) &= \widetilde{h}_+(u) \exp\left(\frac{(1-uT^{-1})^6(1+u^2T^{-2})}{(1-u^2T^{-2})^3} x_r^+ v\right) \\ &= \widetilde{h}_+(u) \exp\left(\frac{p_-(uT^{-1})(1+u^2T^{-2})}{(1-u^2T^{-2})^3} x_{r+1}^+ uv\right) \\ &\quad \cdot \exp\left(\frac{(-1)^{r-1} p_0(-u^2T^{-1})(1-u^2T^{-1})^2}{(1+u^2T^{-1})^6} X_{2r+1}^+ uv^2\right) \\ &\quad \cdot \exp\left(\frac{p_+(uT^{-1})(1+u^2T^{-2})}{(1-u^2T^{-2})^3} x_r^+ v\right). \end{split}$$

Applying the homomorphism λ_{-1} (that is $x_s^+ \mapsto x_{-s}^+, X_s^+ \mapsto X_{-s}^+, \tilde{h}_+ \mapsto \tilde{h}_-, T^{-1} \mapsto T$) one immediately gets the expression for $(X_{2r+1}^+)^{(k)}\tilde{h}_-(u)$ and for $\exp(x_r^+v)\tilde{h}_-(u)$.

Applying the antiautomorphism Ω $(x_s^+ \mapsto x_{-s}^-, X_s^+ \mapsto X_{-s}^-, \tilde{h}_+ \leftrightarrow \tilde{h}_-)$ one gets analogously the expression for $\tilde{h}_{\pm}(u)(X_{2r+1}^-)^{(k)}$ and for $\tilde{h}_{\pm}(u)\exp(x_r^-v)$ (see relation (3.5)).

VII) Straightening relations for $\widetilde{\mathcal{U}}_{\mathbb{Z}}^+ \widetilde{\mathcal{U}}_{\mathbb{Z}}^-$: VII,a) \mathfrak{sl}_2 -like relations (see relation (3.5)): $\forall r \in \mathbb{Z}$

$$\exp(x_{r}^{+}u)\exp(x_{-r}^{-}v) = \exp\left(\frac{x_{-r}^{-}v}{1+uv}\right)(1+uv)^{h_{0}+rc}\exp\left(\frac{x_{r}^{+}u}{1+uv}\right),$$
$$\exp(X_{2r+1}^{+}u)\exp(X_{-2r-1}^{-}v) = \exp\left(\frac{X_{-2r-1}^{-}v}{1+4^{2}uv}\right)(1+4^{2}uv)^{\frac{h_{0}}{2}+\frac{(2r+1)c}{4}}\exp\left(\frac{X_{2r+1}^{+}u}{1+4^{2}uv}\right).$$

VII,b) $\widehat{\mathfrak{sl}}_2$ -like relations (see Proposition 4.26 and Remark 5.27, eventually applying λ_m and powers of T): if $r + s \neq 0$ is even, then

$$\exp(x_r^+ u) \exp(x_s^- v) = \exp\left(\frac{1}{1 + uvT^{r+s}} x_s^- v\right) \lambda_{r+s}(\hat{h}_+(uv)) \exp\left(\frac{1}{1 + uvT^{-r-s}} x_r^+ v\right),$$

while $\forall r + s \neq 0$

$$\exp(X_{2r+1}^+u)\exp(X_{2s-1}^-v) = \exp\left(\frac{1}{1+4T^{s+r}uv}X_{2s-1}^-v\right) \\ \cdot \lambda_{2(r+s)}(\hat{h}_+(4^2uv)^{1/2}) \\ \cdot \exp\left(\frac{1}{1+4uvT^{-s-r}}X_{2r+1}^+u\right).$$

VII,c) Straightening relations for $\widetilde{\mathcal{U}}_{\mathbb{Z}}^{+,0}\widetilde{\mathcal{U}}_{\mathbb{Z}}^{-,c}$ (and $\widetilde{\mathcal{U}}_{\mathbb{Z}}^{+,1}\widetilde{\mathcal{U}}_{\mathbb{Z}}^{-,c}$, $\widetilde{\mathcal{U}}_{\mathbb{Z}}^{+,c}\widetilde{\mathcal{U}}_{\mathbb{Z}}^{-,\frac{0}{1}}$):

$$\begin{split} &\exp(x_0^+ u) \exp(X_1^- v) \\ &= \exp\left(\frac{4}{1 - 4^2 w^2 u^4 v^2} x_1^- uv\right) \exp\left(\frac{-4^2 w^2}{1 - 4^2 w^2 u^4 v^2} x_0^- u^3 v^2\right) \\ &\quad \cdot \exp\left(\frac{1 + 3 \cdot 4^2 w u^4 v^2}{(1 + 4^2 w u^4 v^2)^2} X_1^- v\right) \widehat{h}_+ (4u^2 v)^{1/2} \exp\left(\frac{1 - 4^2 w u^4 v^2}{(1 + 4^2 w u^4 v^2)^2} X_1^+ u^4 v\right) \\ &\quad \cdot \exp\left(\frac{-4}{1 - 4^2 w^2 u^4 v^2} x_1^+ u^3 v\right) \exp\left(\frac{1}{1 - 4^2 w^2 u^4 v^2} x_0^+ u\right), \end{split}$$

which can be written in a more compact way (thanks to Remark A.48) observing that

$$\begin{aligned} \frac{1}{1-4^2t^2} &= \left(\frac{1}{1+4t}\right)_+, \quad \frac{-4}{1-4^2t^2} = \left(\frac{1}{1+4t}\right)_-, \quad \left(\frac{1}{1+4t}\right)_0 = \frac{-2}{(1-4^2t)^2}, \\ \frac{1-4^2t}{(1+4^2t)^2} - \frac{2}{(1+4^2t)^2} = -\frac{1}{1+4^2t} \end{aligned}$$

(these for the component in $\widetilde{\mathcal{U}}^+$; for the component in $\widetilde{\mathcal{U}}^-$ the computations are similar):

$$\begin{split} \exp(x_0^+ u) \exp(X_1^- v) \\ &= \exp\left(\frac{4}{1+4wu^2 v} x_1^- uv\right) \exp\left(\frac{1}{1+4^2wu^4 v^2} X_1^- v\right) \\ &\quad \cdot \hat{h}_+ (4u^2 v)^{\frac{1}{2}} \exp\left(\frac{1}{1+4wu^2 v} x_0^+ u\right) \exp\left(-\frac{1}{1+4^2wu^4 v^2} X_1^+ u^4 v\right); \end{split}$$

that is more symmetric but less explicit in terms of the given basis of $\widetilde{\mathcal{U}}_{\mathbb{Z}}$. Applying the homomorphism $T^{-r}\lambda_{2r+2s+1}$ (that is $x_l^{\pm} \mapsto x_{l(2r+2s+1)\pm r}^{\pm}, X_1^{\pm} \mapsto (-1)^r X_{2r+2s+1\pm 2r}^{\pm}, \hat{h}_k \mapsto \lambda_{2r+2s+1}(\hat{h}_k), w|_{L^{\pm}} \mapsto T^{\mp(2r+2s+1)}$) one deduces the expression for $\exp(x_r^+u) \exp(X_{2s+1}^-v)$.

Applying Ω one analogously gets the expression for $\exp(X_{2r+1}^+u)\exp(x_s^-v)$. VII,d) The remaining relations (see Notation 5.38):

$$\begin{split} \exp(x_0^+ u) \exp(x_1^- v) \\ &= \exp\left(\frac{1+w^2 u^2 v^2}{1-6w^2 u^2 v^2+w^4 u^4 v^4} x_1^- v\right) \exp\left(\frac{-3+w^2 u^2 v^2}{1-6w^2 u^2 v^2+w^4 u^4 v^4} x_2^- u v^2\right) \\ &\quad \cdot \exp\left(-\frac{1-4w u^2 v^2-w^2 u^4 v^4}{(1+6w u^2 v^2+w^2 u^4 v^4)^2} X_3^- u v^3\right) \hat{h}_+^{\{d\}}(u v) \\ &\quad \cdot \exp\left(\frac{1-4w u^2 v^2-w^2 u^4 v^4}{(1+6w u^2 v^2+w^2 u^4 v^4)^2} X_1^+ u^3 v\right) \\ &\quad \cdot \exp\left(\frac{-3+w^2 u^2 v^2}{1-6w^2 u^2 v^2+w^4 u^4 v^4} x_1^+ u^2 v\right) \exp\left(\frac{1+w^2 u^2 v^2}{1-6w^2 u^2 v^2+w^4 u^4 v^4} x_0^+ u\right) \end{split}$$

or, as well (using Remark A.48),

$$\begin{split} \exp(x_0^+ u) \exp(x_1^- v) \\ &= \exp\left(\frac{1 - wuv}{1 + 2wuv - w^2 u^2 v^2} x_1^- v\right) \exp\left(\frac{1}{2(1 + 6wu^2 v^2 + w^2 u^4 v^4)} X_3^- u v^3\right) \\ &\quad \cdot \widehat{h}_+^{\{d\}}(uv) \\ &\quad \cdot \exp\left(\frac{1 - wuv}{1 + 2wuv - w^2 u^2 v^2} x_0^+ u\right) \left(\frac{-1}{2(1 + 6wu^2 v^2 + w^2 u^4 v^4)} X_1^+ u^3 v\right). \end{split}$$

It can be helpful in the computations observing that if $p(t) = (1 - t)/(1 + 2t - t^2)$, then :

$$p_{+}(t) = \frac{1+t^{2}}{1-6t^{2}+t^{4}}, \quad p_{-}(t) = \frac{-3+t^{2}}{1-6t^{2}+t^{4}}, \quad p_{0}(t) = \frac{(1+t)(-3+t)}{(1-6t+t^{2})^{2}},$$
$$\frac{(1-4t-t^{2})}{(1+6t+t^{2})^{2}} + \frac{(1-t)(-3-t)}{2(1+6t+t^{2})^{2}} = -\frac{1}{2(1+6t+t^{2})}.$$

The general straightening formula for $\exp(x_r^+ u) \exp(x_s^- v)$ when r + s is odd is obtained from the case r = 0, s = 1 applying $T^{-r}\lambda_{r+s}$, remarking that $w|_{L^{\pm}} \mapsto T^{\mp(r+s)}$.

B. Garland's description of $\mathcal{U}^{\mathrm{im},+}_{\mathbb{Z}}$

In this appendix, we focus on the imaginary positive part $\mathcal{U}_{\mathbb{Z}}^{\mathrm{im},+}$ of $\mathcal{U}_{\mathbb{Z}} = \mathcal{U}_{\mathbb{Z}}(\mathfrak{g})$ (see the Introduction, Section) when \mathfrak{g} is an affine Kac–Moody algebra of rank 1 (that is $\mathfrak{g} = \widehat{\mathfrak{sl}}_2$ or $\mathfrak{g} = \widehat{\mathfrak{sl}}_3^{\chi}$). We aim at a better understanding of Garland's (and Mitzman's) basis of $\mathcal{U}_{\mathbb{Z}}^{\mathrm{im},+}$ and of its connection with the basis consisting of the monomials in the \widehat{h}_k 's, basis which arises naturally from the description of $\mathcal{U}_{\mathbb{Z}}^{\mathrm{im},+}$ as $\mathbb{Z}^{(\mathrm{sym})}[h_r \mid r > 0] = \mathbb{Z}[\widehat{h}_k \mid k > 0].$

First of all let us fix some notations and recall Garland's description of $\mathcal{U}_{\mathbb{Z}}^{\mathrm{im},+}$.

Definiton B.1. With the notations of Example 1.12 and Proposition 1.18 let us define the following elements and subsets in $\mathbb{Q}[h_r \mid r > 0]$:

- i) $b_{\mathbf{k}} = \prod_{m>0} \lambda_m(\widehat{h}_{k_m})$ where $\mathbf{k} : \mathbb{Z}_+ \to \mathbb{N}$ is finitely supported;
- ii) $B_{\lambda} = \{ b_{\mathbf{k}} \mid \mathbf{k} : \mathbb{Z}_{+} \to \mathbb{N} \text{ is finitely supported} \};$
- iii) $\mathbb{Z}_{\lambda}[h_r \mid r > 0] = \sum_{\mathbf{k}} \mathbb{Z}b_{\mathbf{k}}$ is the \mathbb{Z} -submodule of $\mathbb{Q}[h_r \mid r > 0]$ generated by B_{λ} .

(B.2)

Then, with our notation, Garland's description of $\mathcal{U}_{\mathbb{Z}}^{\mathrm{im},+}$ can be stated as follows.

Theorem B.3. $\mathcal{U}_{\mathbb{Z}}^{\mathrm{im},+}$ is a free \mathbb{Z} -module with basis B_{λ} .

Equivalently:

- i) $\mathcal{U}_{\mathbb{Z}}^{\mathrm{im},+} = \mathbb{Z}_{\lambda}[h_r \mid r > 0];$
- ii) B_{λ}^{-} is linearly independent.

Remark B.4. Once proved that $\mathcal{U}_{\mathbb{Z}}^{\mathrm{im},+}$ is the Z-subalgebra of \mathcal{U} generated by $\{\lambda_m(\hat{h}_k) \mid m > 0, k \geq 0\}$ (hence by B_{λ} or equivalently by $\mathbb{Z}_{\lambda}[h_r \mid r > 0]$), proceeding in two different directions leads to the two descriptions of $\mathcal{U}_{\mathbb{Z}}^{\mathrm{im},+}$ that we want to compare:

*) $\mathbb{Z}_{\lambda}[h_r \mid r > 0]$ is a \mathbb{Z} -subalgebra of $\mathbb{Q}[h_r \mid r > 0]$ (that is $\mathbb{Z}_{\lambda}[h_r \mid r > 0]$ is closed under multiplication). This implies that

$$\mathcal{U}_{\mathbb{Z}}^{\mathrm{im},+} = \mathbb{Z}_{\lambda}[h_r \mid r > 0]$$

it also implies that $\mathbb{Z}[\hat{h}_k \mid k > 0] \subset \mathbb{Z}_{\lambda}[h_r \mid r > 0].$

**) $\mathbb{Z}[\hat{h}_k \mid k > 0]$ is λ_m -stable for all m > 0 (see Proposition 1.18). This implies that

$$\mathcal{U}_{\mathbb{Z}}^{\mathrm{im},+} = \mathbb{Z}[\widehat{h}_k \mid k > 0]$$

it also implies that $\mathbb{Z}_{\lambda}[h_r \mid r > 0] \subseteq \mathbb{Z}[\widehat{h}_k \mid k > 0].$ Hence \star) and $\star\star$) imply that $\mathcal{U}_{\mathbb{Z}}^{\mathrm{im},+} = \mathbb{Z}_{\lambda}[h_r \mid r > 0] = \mathbb{Z}[\widehat{h}_k \mid k > 0].$

 \star) has been proved in [G] by induction on a suitably defined degree. The first step of the induction is the second assertion of [G, Lem. 5.11(b)], proved in [G, Sect. 9]; for all $k, l \in \mathbb{N}$ $\hat{h}_k \hat{h}_l - \binom{k+l}{k} \hat{h}_{k+l}$ is a linear combination with integral coefficients of elements of B_{λ} of degree lower than the degree of \hat{h}_{k+l} .

In the proof the author uses that B_{λ} is a \mathbb{Q} -basis of $\mathbb{Q}[h_r \mid r > 0]$ and concentrates on the integrality of the coefficients. He studies the action of \mathfrak{h} on $\widehat{\mathfrak{sl}}_3^{\otimes N}$ where \mathfrak{h} is the commutative Lie-algebra with basis $\{h_r \mid r > 0\}$ and $N \in \mathbb{N}$ is large enough (N is the maximum among the degrees of the elements of B_{λ} appearing in $\hat{h}_k \hat{h}_l$ with non-integral coefficient, assuming that such an element exists); \mathfrak{h} is a subalgebra of $\widehat{\mathfrak{sl}}_2$ and there is an embedding of $\widehat{\mathfrak{sl}}_2$ in $\widehat{\mathfrak{sl}}_3$ for every vertex of the Dynkin diagram of \mathfrak{sl}_3 , so that fixing a vertex of the Dynkin diagram of \mathfrak{sl}_3 induces an embedding $\mathfrak{h} \subseteq \widehat{\mathfrak{sl}}_2 \hookrightarrow \widehat{\mathfrak{sl}}_3$, hence an action of \mathfrak{h} on $\widehat{\mathfrak{sl}}_3$. But the integral form of $\widehat{\mathfrak{sl}}_3$ defined as the Z-span of a Chevalley basis is $\mathcal{U}_{\mathbb{Z}}(\widehat{\mathfrak{sl}}_3)$ -stable; since the stability under $\mathcal{U}_{\mathbb{Z}}(\mathfrak{sl}_3)$ is preserved by tensor products ([G, Sect. 6]), the author can finally deduce the desired integrality property of $\hat{h}_k \hat{h}_l$ from the study of the h-action on $\widehat{\mathfrak{sl}}_3^{\otimes N}$.

Garland's argument has been sometimes misunderstood; it is the case for instance of [JM] where the authors affirm (in Lemma 1.6) that [G, Lem. 5.11(b)] implies that $\mathcal{U}_{\mathbb{Z}}^{\mathrm{im},+} = \mathbb{Z}[\hat{h}_k \mid k > 0]$, while, as discussed above, it just implies the inclusion $\mathbb{Z}[\hat{h}_k \mid k > 0] \subseteq \mathcal{U}_{\mathbb{Z}}^{\mathrm{im},+} = \mathbb{Z}_{\lambda}[h_r \mid r > 0].$

On the other hand, Garland's argument strongly involves many results of the (integral) representation theory of the Kac–Moody algebras, while \star) is a property of the algebra $\mathbb{Q}[h_r \mid r > 0]$ and of its integral forms that can be stated in a way completely independent of the Kac–Moody algebra setting:

$$\mathbb{Z}^{(\text{sym})}[h_r \mid r > 0] \subseteq \mathbb{Z}_{\lambda}[h_r \mid r > 0].$$

The above considerations motivate the present appendix, whose aim is to propose a self-contained proof of \star), independent of the Kac–Moody algebra context. On one hand, we think that a direct proof can help evidentiating the essential

1550

structure of the integral form of $\mathbb{Q}[h_r \mid r > 0]$ arising from our study. On the other hand, the idea of isolating the single pieces and glueing them together after studying them separately is much in the spirit of this work, so that it is natural for us to explain also Garland's basis of $\mathcal{U}_{\mathbb{Z}}^{\mathrm{im},+}$ through this approach; and finally we hope that presenting a different proof can also help to clarify the steps which appear more difficult in Garland's proof.

In the following, we go back to the description of $\mathbb{Z}[\hat{h}_k \mid k > 0]$ as the algebra of the symmetric functions and we show that B_{λ} is a \mathbb{Z} -basis of $\mathbb{Z}[\hat{h}_k \mid k > 0]$ by comparing it with a well-known \mathbb{Z} -basis of this algebra.

Remark B.5. Recall that $\mathbb{Z}[\hat{h}_k \mid k > 0]$ is the algebra of the symmetric functions and that $\forall n \in \mathbb{N}$ the projection $\pi_n : \mathbb{Z}[\hat{h}_k \mid k > 0] \to \mathbb{Z}[x_1, \dots, x_n]^{S_n}$ induces an isomorphism $\mathbb{Z}[\hat{h}_1, \dots, \hat{h}_n] \cong \mathbb{Z}[x_1, \dots, x_n]^{S_n}$ through which \hat{h}_k corresponds to the k^{th} elementary symmetric polynomial $e_k^{[n]}$, and h_r corresponds to the sum of the r^{th} -powers $\sum_{i=1}^n x_i^r \ \forall r > 0$ (see Example 1.12).

Then it is well known and obvious that:

i) $\forall \mathbf{k} : \mathbb{Z}_+ \to \mathbb{N}$ finitely supported $\exists ! (\sigma x)_{\mathbf{k}} \in \mathbb{Z}[\widehat{h}_k \mid k > 0]$ such that

$$\pi_n((\sigma x)_{\mathbf{k}}) = \sum_{\substack{a_1,\dots,a_n\\\#\{i|a_i=m\}=k_m \ \forall m>0}} \prod_{i=1}^n x_i^{a_i} \in \mathbb{Z}[x_1,\dots,x_n]^{\mathcal{S}_n} \ \forall n \in \mathbb{N};$$

ii) $\{(\sigma x)_{\mathbf{k}} \mid \mathbf{k} : \mathbb{Z}_+ \to \mathbb{N} \text{ finitely supported}\}$ is a \mathbb{Z} -basis of $\mathbb{Z}[\widehat{h}_k \mid k > 0]$.

(It is the basis that in [M] is called {symmetric monomial functions} and is denoted by $\{m_{\lambda} \mid \lambda = (\lambda_1 \geq \lambda_2 \geq \cdots \geq 0)\}$: $m_{\lambda} = (\sigma x)_{\mathbf{k}}$ where $\forall m > 0$ $k_m = \#\{i \mid \lambda_i = m\}$).

Notation B.6. As in Remark B.5, for all $\mathbf{k} : \mathbb{Z}_+ \to \mathbb{N}$ finitely supported let us denote by $(\sigma x)_{\mathbf{k}}$ the limit of the elements

$$\sum_{\substack{a_1,\ldots,a_n\\\#\{i\mid a_i=m\}=k_m \ \forall m>0}} \prod_{i=1}^n x_i^{a_i} \quad (n \in \mathbb{N}).$$

By abuse of notation, when $n \ge \sum_{m>0} k_m$ we shall write

$$(\sigma x)_{\mathbf{k}} = \sum_{\substack{a_1, \dots, a_n \\ \#\{i \mid a_i = m\} = k_m \ \forall m > 0}} \prod_{i=1}^n x_i^{a_i}$$

which is justified because, under the hypothesis that $n \ge \sum_{m>0} k_m$, **k** is determined by the set $\{(a_1, \ldots, a_n) \mid \#\{i = 1, \ldots, n \mid a_i = m\} = k_m \ \forall m > 0\}.$

Definiton B.7. $\forall n \in \mathbb{N}$ define $B_{\lambda}^{[n]}, B_x^{[n]}, \mathbb{Z}_{\lambda}^{[n]}, \mathbb{Z}_x^{[n]} \subseteq \mathbb{Q}[h_r \mid r > 0] = \mathbb{Q}[\widehat{h}_k \mid k > 0]$ as follows:

$$B_{\lambda}^{[n]} = \left\{ b_{\mathbf{k}} = \prod_{m>0} \lambda_m(\widehat{h}_{k_m}) \in B_{\lambda} \mid \sum_{m>0} k_m \le n \right\},$$
$$B_x^{[n]} = \left\{ (\sigma x)_{\mathbf{k}} \mid \sum_{m>0} k_m \le n \right\},$$

 $\mathbb{Z}_{\lambda}^{[n]}$ is the \mathbb{Z} -module generated by $B_{\lambda}^{[n]}, \mathbb{Z}_{x}^{[n]}$ is the \mathbb{Z} -module generated by $B_{x}^{[n]}$.

Remark B.8. By the very definition of $B_x^{[n]}$ we have that:

i) $B_x^{[n]}$ is a basis of $\mathbb{Z}_x^{[n]} \subseteq \mathbb{Z}[\widehat{h}_k \mid k > 0] = \sum_{n' \in \mathbb{N}} \mathbb{Z}_x^{[n']}$, see Remark B.5,ii);

ii) $h \in \mathbb{Z}_x^{[n]}$ means that for all $N \ge n$ each monomial in the x_i 's appearing in $\pi_N(h)$ with nonzero coefficient involves no more than n indeterminates x_i ; hence, in particular,

$$h \in \mathbb{Z}_x^{[n]}, h' \in \mathbb{Z}_x^{[n']} \Rightarrow hh' \in \mathbb{Z}_x^{[n+n']}$$

Lemma B.9. Let $n, n', n'' \in \mathbb{N}$ and $\mathbf{k}', \mathbf{k}'' : \mathbb{Z}_+ \to \mathbb{N}$ be such that n' + n'' = n, $\sum_{m>0} k'_m = n', \sum_{m>0} k''_m = n''$. Then:

i) $(\sigma x)_{\mathbf{k}'} \cdot (\sigma x)_{\mathbf{k}''} \in \mathbb{Z}(\sigma x)_{\mathbf{k}'+\mathbf{k}''} \oplus \mathbb{Z}_x^{[n-1]};$

 $\text{ii)} \ \ \text{if} \ k'_m k''_m = 0 \ \forall m > 0 \ \ \text{then} \ \ (\sigma x)_{\mathbf{k}'} (\sigma x)_{\mathbf{k}''} - (\sigma x)_{\mathbf{k}' + \mathbf{k}''} \in \mathbb{Z}_x^{[n-1]}.$

Proof. That $(\sigma x)_{\mathbf{k}'} \cdot (\sigma x)_{\mathbf{k}''}$ lies in $\mathbb{Z}_x^{[n]}$ follows from Remark B.8,ii), so we just need:

i) to prove that if $\prod_{i=1}^{n} x_i^{a_i}$ with $a_i \neq 0 \quad \forall i = 1, ..., n$ is the product of two monomials M' and M'' appearing with nonzero coefficient respectively in $(\sigma x)_{\mathbf{k}'}$ and in $(\sigma x)_{\mathbf{k}''}$ then $\#\{i \mid a_i = m\} = k'_m + k''_m$ for all m > 0.

ii) to compute the coefficient of $(\sigma x)_{\mathbf{k}'+\mathbf{k}''}$ in the expression of $(\sigma x)_{\mathbf{k}'} \cdot (\sigma x)_{\mathbf{k}''}$ as a linear combination of the $(\sigma x)_{\mathbf{k}}$'s when $\forall m > 0$ k'_m and k''_m are not simultaneously nonzero, and find that it is 1.

i) is obvious because the condition $a_i \neq 0 \quad \forall i = 1, ..., n$ implies that the indeterminates involved in M' and those involved in M'' are disjoint sets.

For ii), it is enough to show that, under the further condition on k'_m and k''_m , the monomial $\prod_{i=1}^n x_i^{a_i}$ chosen in i) uniquely determines M' and M'' such that $\prod_{i=1}^n x_i^{a_i} = M'M''$: indeed

$$M' = \prod_{i:k'_{a_i} \neq 0} x_i^{a_i} \quad \text{and} \quad M'' = \prod_{i:k''_{a_i} \neq 0} x_i^{a_i}. \qquad \Box$$

Lemma B.10. Let $\mathbf{k} : \mathbb{Z}_+ \to \mathbb{N}$, $n \in \mathbb{N}$ be such that $\sum_{m>0} k_m = n$. Then,

i) if $\exists m > 0$ such that $k_{m'} = 0$ for all $m' \neq m$ (equivalently $k_m = n$) we have

$$(\sigma x)_{\mathbf{k}} = \lambda_m(\widehat{h}_n) = b_{\mathbf{k}} \in \mathbb{Z}_x^{[n]} \cap \mathbb{Z}_\lambda^{[n]};$$

ii) in general $b_{\mathbf{k}} - (\sigma x)_{\mathbf{k}} \in \mathbb{Z}_x^{[n-1]}$.

Proof. i) $\forall N \geq n$ we have

$$(\sigma x)_{\mathbf{k}} = \sum_{1 \le i_1 < \dots < i_n \le N} x_{i_1}^m \cdots x_{i_n}^m = \lambda_m \left(\sum_{1 \le i_1 < \dots < i_n \le N} x_{i_1} \cdots x_{i_n} \right) = \lambda_m (e_n^{[N]})$$

so that $(\sigma x)_{\mathbf{k}} = \lambda_m(\widehat{h}_n).$

ii) $b_{\mathbf{k}} = \prod_{m>0} \lambda_m(\widehat{h}_{k_m}) = \prod_{m>0} (\sigma x)_{\mathbf{k}^{[m]}}$ where $k_{m'}^{[m]} = \delta_{m,m'} k_m \ \forall m, m' > 0$; thanks to Lemma B.9,ii) we have that $\prod_{m>0} (\sigma x)_{\mathbf{k}^{[m]}} - (\sigma x)_{\sum_m \mathbf{k}^{[m]}} \in \mathbb{Z}_x^{[n-1]}$; but $\sum_{m>0} \mathbf{k}^{[m]} = \mathbf{k}$ and the claim follows. \Box

1552

Theorem B.11. B_{λ} is a \mathbb{Z} -basis of $\mathbb{Z}[\widehat{h}_k \mid k > 0]$ (thus $\mathbb{Z}[\widehat{h}_k \mid k > 0] = \mathbb{Z}_{\lambda}[h_r \mid k > 0]$ r > 0]).

Proof. We prove by induction on n that $B_{\lambda}^{[n]}$ is a \mathbb{Z} -basis of $\mathbb{Z}_x^{[n]} = \mathbb{Z}_{\lambda}^{[n]} \quad \forall n \in \mathbb{N}$, the case n = 0 being obvious.

the case n = 0 being obvious. Let n > 0: by the inductive hypothesis $B_{\lambda}^{[n-1]}$ and $B_{x}^{[n-1]}$ are both \mathbb{Z} -bases of $\mathbb{Z}_{x}^{[n-1]} = \mathbb{Z}_{\lambda}^{[n-1]}$; by definition $B_{x}^{[n]} \setminus B_{x}^{[n-1]}$ represents a \mathbb{Z} -basis of $\mathbb{Z}_{x}^{[n]}/\mathbb{Z}_{x}^{[n-1]}$ while $B_{\lambda}^{[n]} \setminus B_{\lambda}^{[n-1]}$ represents a set of generators of the \mathbb{Z} -module $\mathbb{Z}_{\lambda}^{[n]}/\mathbb{Z}_{\lambda}^{[n-1]}$. Now Lemma B.10,ii) implies that if $\sum_{m>0} k_{m} = n$ then $b_{\mathbf{k}}$ and $(\sigma x)_{\mathbf{k}}$ represent the same element in $\mathbb{Q}[\hat{h}_{k} \mid k > 0]/\mathbb{Z}_{x}^{[n-1]} = \mathbb{Q}[\hat{h}_{k} \mid k > 0]/\mathbb{Z}_{\lambda}^{[n-1]}$. Hence $B_{\lambda}^{[n]} \setminus B_{\lambda}^{[n-1]}$ represents a \mathbb{Z} -basis of $\mathbb{Z}_{x}^{[n]}/\mathbb{Z}_{x}^{[n-1]} = \mathbb{Z}_{x}^{[n]}/\mathbb{Z}_{\lambda}^{[n-1]}$, that is $B_{\lambda}^{[n]}$ is a \mathbb{Z} -basis of $\mathbb{Z}_{x}^{[n]}$; but $B_{\lambda}^{[n]}$ generates $\mathbb{Z}_{\lambda}^{[n]}$ and the claim follows. \Box

C. Comparison with the Mitzman integral form

In the present appendix, we compare the integral form $\widetilde{\mathcal{U}}_{\mathbb{Z}} = {}^*\mathcal{U}_{\mathbb{Z}}(\widehat{\mathfrak{sl}}_3)$ of $\widetilde{\mathcal{U}}$ described in Section 5 with the integral form $\mathcal{U}_{\mathbb{Z}}(\widehat{\mathfrak{sl}}_{3}^{\chi})$ of the same algebra $\widetilde{\mathcal{U}}$ introduced and studied by Mitzman in [Mi], that we denote here by $\mathcal{U}_{\mathbb{Z},M}$ and that is easily defined as the Z-subalgebra of $\widehat{\mathcal{U}}$ generated by the divided powers of the Kac–Moody generators $e_i, f_i \ (i = 0, 1)$; see also Remark C.12.

More precisely, we have the following.

Definiton C.1. $\widetilde{\mathcal{U}}$ is the enveloping algebra of the Kac–Moody algebra whose generalized Cartan matrix is $A_2^{(2)} = (a_{i,j})_{i,j\in\{0,1\}} = \begin{pmatrix} 2 & -1 \\ -4 & 2 \end{pmatrix}$ (see [K]); it has generators $\{e_i, f_i, h_i \mid i = 0, 1\}$ and relations

$$\begin{split} [h_i,h_j] &= 0, \quad [h_i,e_j] = a_{i,j}e_j, \quad [h_i,f_j] = -a_{i,j}f_j, \quad [e_i,f_j] = \delta_{i,j}h_i \quad (i,j \in \{0,1\}) \\ &\quad (\mathrm{ad} e_i)^{1-a_{i,j}}(e_j) = 0 = (\mathrm{ad} f_i)^{1-a_{i,j}}(f_j) \quad (i \neq j \in \{0,1\}). \end{split}$$

Definiton C.2. The Mitzman integral form $\widetilde{\mathcal{U}}_{\mathbb{Z},M}$ of $\widetilde{\mathcal{U}}$ is the \mathbb{Z} -subalgebra of $\widetilde{\mathcal{U}}$ generated by $\{e_i^{(k)}, f_i^{(k)} \mid i = 0, 1, k \in \mathbb{N}\}.$

Remark C.3. The Kac–Moody presentation of $\widetilde{\mathcal{U}}$ (Definition C.1) and its presentation given in Definition 5.1 are identified through the following isomorphism:

$$e_1 \mapsto x_0^+, \quad f_1 \mapsto x_0^-, \quad h_1 \mapsto h_0, \quad e_0 \mapsto \frac{1}{4}X_1^-, \quad f_0 \mapsto \frac{1}{4}X_{-1}^+, \quad h_0 \mapsto \frac{1}{4}c - \frac{1}{2}h_0.$$

Notation C.4. In order to avoid in the following any confusion and heavy notations, we set:

$$y_{2r+1}^{\pm} = \frac{1}{4}X_{2r+1}^{\pm}, \quad h_r = \frac{1}{2}h_r, \quad \widetilde{c} = \frac{1}{4}c$$

where the X_{2r+1}^{\pm} 's, the h_r 's and c are those introduced in Definition 5.1. Thus $e_0 = y_1^-, f_0 = y_{-1}^+$, while the Kac-Moody h_0 and h_1 appearing in Definition C.1 are respectively $\tilde{c} - h_0$ and $2h_0$; moreover, $\tilde{\mathcal{U}}_{\mathbb{Z},M}$ is the \mathbb{Z} -subalgebra of $\tilde{\mathcal{U}}$ generated by $\{(x_0^{\pm})^{(k)}, (y_{\pm 1}^{\pm})^{(k)} \mid k \in \mathbb{N}\}.$

Remark C.5. $\tilde{\mathcal{U}}_{\mathbb{Z},M}$ is Ω -stable, $\exp(\pm ade_i)$ -stable and $\exp(\pm adf_i)$ -stable. In particular $\tilde{\mathcal{U}}_{\mathbb{Z},M}$ is stable under the action of

$$\tau_0 = \exp(\mathrm{ad} e_0) \exp(-\mathrm{ad} f_0) \exp(\mathrm{ad} e_0) = \exp(\mathrm{ad} y_1^-) \exp(-\mathrm{ad} y_{-1}^+) \exp(\mathrm{ad} y_1^-),$$

of

$$\tau_1 = \exp(\mathrm{ad}e_1)\exp(-\mathrm{ad}f_1)\exp(\mathrm{ad}e_1) = \exp(\mathrm{ad}x_0^+)\exp(-\mathrm{ad}x_0^-)\exp(\mathrm{ad}x_0^+)$$

and of their inverses (cfr. [H]).

Proof. The claim for Ω follows at once from the definitions; the remaining claims are an immediate consequence of the identity $(ada)^{(n)}(b) = \sum_{r+s=n} (-1)^s a^{(r)} b a^{(s)}$. \Box

Remark C.6. Recalling the embedding $F: \widehat{\mathcal{U}} \to \widetilde{\mathcal{U}}$ defined in Remark 5.27, Theorem 4.30 implies that the Z-subalgebra of $\widetilde{\mathcal{U}}$ generated by the divided powers of the y_{2r+1}^{\pm} 's is the tensor product of the Z-subalgebras $\mathbb{Z}^{(\operatorname{div})}[y_{2r+1}^{\pm} \mid r \in \mathbb{Z}],$ $\mathbb{Z}^{(\operatorname{sym})}[\hbar_{\pm r} \mid r > 0], \mathbb{Z}^{(\operatorname{bin})}[\hbar_0 - \widetilde{c}, 2\widetilde{c}].$

Mitzman completely described the integral form generated by the divided powers of the Kac–Moody generators in all the twisted cases; in case $A_2^{(2)}$ his result can be stated as follows, using our notations (see Examples 1.6, 1.11 and 1.12, Definition B.1 and Notation C.4):

Theorem C.7. $\widetilde{\mathcal{U}}_{\mathbb{Z},M} \cong \widetilde{\mathcal{U}}_{\mathbb{Z},M}^- \otimes_{\mathbb{Z}} \widetilde{\mathcal{U}}_{\mathbb{Z},M}^0 \otimes_{\mathbb{Z}} \widetilde{\mathcal{U}}_{\mathbb{Z},M}^+$ where

$$\begin{split} \widetilde{\mathcal{U}}_{\mathbb{Z},M}^{\pm} &\cong \mathbb{Z}^{(\operatorname{div})}[x_{2r}^{\pm} \mid r \in \mathbb{Z}] \otimes_{\mathbb{Z}} \mathbb{Z}^{(\operatorname{div})}[y_{2r+1}^{\pm} \mid r \in \mathbb{Z}] \otimes_{\mathbb{Z}} \mathbb{Z}^{(\operatorname{div})}[x_{2r+1}^{\pm} \mid r \in \mathbb{Z}] \\ &\cong \mathbb{Z}^{(\operatorname{div})}[x_{2r+1}^{\pm} \mid r \in \mathbb{Z}] \otimes_{\mathbb{Z}} \mathbb{Z}^{(\operatorname{div})}[y_{2r+1}^{\pm} \mid r \in \mathbb{Z}] \otimes_{\mathbb{Z}} \mathbb{Z}^{(\operatorname{div})}[x_{2r}^{\pm} \mid r \in \mathbb{Z}], \\ &\widetilde{\mathcal{U}}_{\mathbb{Z},M}^{0} \cong \mathbb{Z}_{\lambda}[\hbar_{-r} \mid r > 0] \otimes_{\mathbb{Z}} \mathbb{Z}^{(\operatorname{bin})}[2\hbar_{0}, \widetilde{c} - \hbar_{0}] \otimes_{\mathbb{Z}} \mathbb{Z}_{\lambda}[\hbar_{r} \mid r > 0]. \end{split}$$

The isomorphisms are all induced by the product in $\widetilde{\mathcal{U}}$.

Remark that $\mathbb{Z}^{(\text{bin})}[2h_0, \tilde{c} - h_0] = \mathbb{Z}^{(\text{bin})}[h_0 - \tilde{c}, 2\tilde{c}]$ (see Example 1.11) and $\mathbb{Z}_{\lambda}[h_r | r > 0] = \mathbb{Z}^{(\text{sym})}[h_r | r > 0]$ (see Theorem B.11).

Remark C.8. As in the case of $\widehat{\mathfrak{sl}}_2$ (see Remark 4.13) we can evidentiate the relation between the elements \widehat{h}_k 's with k > 0 and the elements $p_{n,1}$'s (n > 0) defined in [F] following Garland's Λ_k 's. Setting

$$\sum_{n\geq 0} p_n u^n = P(u) = \widehat{h}(-u)^{-1}$$

we have on one hand, $\mathbb{Z}[\widehat{h}_k \mid k > 0] = \mathbb{Z}[p_n \mid n > 0]$ and on the other hand,

$$p_0 = 1, \quad p_n = \frac{1}{n} \sum_{r=1}^n h_r p_{n-r} \ \forall n > 0,$$

hence $p_n = p_{n,1} \ \forall n \ge 0$ (see [F]) and $\mathbb{Z}[\widehat{h}_k \mid k > 0] = \mathbb{Z}[p_{n,1} \mid n > 0].$

Corollary C.9. $\widetilde{\mathcal{U}}_{\mathbb{Z}} \subsetneq \widetilde{\mathcal{U}}_{\mathbb{Z},M}$. More precisely:

$$\mathbb{Z}^{(\operatorname{div})}[X_{2r+1}^{\pm} \mid r \in \mathbb{Z}] \subsetneq \mathbb{Z}^{(\operatorname{div})}[y_{2r+1}^{\pm} \mid r \in \mathbb{Z}],$$

so that $\widetilde{\mathcal{U}}_{\mathbb{Z}}^+ \subsetneq \widetilde{\mathcal{U}}_{\mathbb{Z},M}^+$ and $\widetilde{\mathcal{U}}_{\mathbb{Z}}^- \subsetneq \widetilde{\mathcal{U}}_{\mathbb{Z},M}^-$;

$$\mathbb{Z}^{(\mathrm{bin})}[h_0, c] = \mathbb{Z}^{(\mathrm{bin})}[2h_0, 4\widetilde{c}] \subsetneq \mathbb{Z}^{(\mathrm{bin})}[2h_0, \widetilde{c} - h_0]$$

and (see Definition 5.12)

$$\mathbb{Z}^{(\text{sym})}[\varepsilon_r h_r \mid r > 0] \subsetneq \mathbb{Z}^{(\text{sym})}[h_r \mid r > 0]$$

(and similarly for the negative part of $\widetilde{\mathcal{U}}^0_{\mathbb{Z},M}$), so that $\widetilde{\mathcal{U}}^0_{\mathbb{Z}} \subsetneq \widetilde{\mathcal{U}}^0_{\mathbb{Z},M}$.

Proof. For $\mathbb{Z}^{(\text{div})}$ and $\mathbb{Z}^{(\text{bin})}$ the claim is obvious. For $\mathbb{Z}^{(\text{sym})}$ the inequality follows at once from the fact that $h_1 = h_1/2$ does not belong to $\mathbb{Z}^{(\text{sym})}[\varepsilon_r h_r \mid r > 0]$ while the inclusion follows from Propositions 1.23 and 1.24 remarking that for all r > 0 $\varepsilon_r h_r = 2\varepsilon_r h_r$. Then the assertion for $\widetilde{\mathcal{U}}_{\mathbb{Z}}$ and $\widetilde{\mathcal{U}}_{\mathbb{Z},M}$ follows from Theorems 5.46 and C.7. \Box

Remark C.10. Theorem C.7 can be deduced from the commutation formulas discussed in this paper and collected in Appendix A, thanks to the triangular decompositions (see Remark 5.3) and to the following observations:

i) $\widetilde{\mathcal{U}}^0_{\mathbb{Z},M}$ is a \mathbb{Z} -subalgebra of $\widetilde{\mathcal{U}}$.

Indeed, since the map $h_r \mapsto h_r$, $c \mapsto \tilde{c}$ defines an automorphism of $\tilde{\mathcal{U}}^0$, Proposition 5.21 implies that

$$\widehat{h}_+(u)\widehat{h}_-(v) = \widehat{h}_-(v)(1-uv)^{-4\widetilde{c}}(1+uv)^{2\widetilde{c}}\widehat{h}_+(u).$$

ii) $\widetilde{\mathcal{U}}_{\mathbb{Z},M}^+$ and $\widetilde{\mathcal{U}}_{\mathbb{Z},M}^-$ are \mathbb{Z} -subalgebras of $\widetilde{\mathcal{U}}$.

Indeed the $[(x_{2r}^+)^{(k)}, (x_{2s+1}^+)^{(l)}]$'s (the only nontrivial commutators in $\widetilde{\mathcal{U}}_{\mathbb{Z},M}^+$) lie in $\widetilde{\mathcal{U}}_{\mathbb{Z}}^+ \subseteq \widetilde{\mathcal{U}}_{\mathbb{Z},M}^+$; on the other hand, $\widetilde{\mathcal{U}}_{\mathbb{Z},M}^- = \Omega(\widetilde{\mathcal{U}}_{\mathbb{Z},M}^+)$.

iii) $\exp\left(\sum_{r>0} a_r x_r^+ u^r\right) \in \widetilde{\mathcal{U}}_{\mathbb{Z},M}^+[[u]]$ if $a_r \in \mathbb{Z}$ for all r > 0.

See Lemma 2.3,viii), condition (1.8) and the relation $[x_{2r}^+, x_{2s+1}^+] = -4y_{2r+2s+1}^+$. iv) $\widetilde{\mathcal{U}}_{\mathbb{Z},M}^0 \widetilde{\mathcal{U}}_{\mathbb{Z},M}^+$ and $\widetilde{\mathcal{U}}_{\mathbb{Z},M}^- \widetilde{\mathcal{U}}_{\mathbb{Z},M}^0$ are \mathbb{Z} -subalgebras of $\widetilde{\mathcal{U}}$.

That $(y_{2r+1}^+)^{(k)}\widetilde{\mathcal{U}}_{\mathbb{Z},M}^0 \subseteq \widetilde{\mathcal{U}}_{\mathbb{Z},M}^0 \widetilde{\mathcal{U}}_{\mathbb{Z},M}^+$ follows from Remark C.6; moreover by Propositions 2.4 and 2.14 we get

$$(x_r^+)^{(k)} {\binom{h_0 - \widetilde{c}}{l}} = {\binom{h_0 - \widetilde{c} - k}{l}} (x_r^+)^{(k)},$$
$$(x_r^+)^{(k)} \widehat{h}_+(u) = \widehat{h}_+(u) \left(\frac{1 - uT^{-1}}{(1 + uT^{-1})^2} x_r^+\right)^{(k)},$$
$$\lambda_{-1}(x_r^+) = x_{-r}^+, \quad \lambda_{-1}(\widehat{h}_+(u)) = \widehat{h}_-(u).$$

On the other hand, $\widetilde{\mathcal{U}}_{\mathbb{Z},M}^{-}\widetilde{\mathcal{U}}_{\mathbb{Z},M}^{0} = \Omega(\widetilde{\mathcal{U}}_{\mathbb{Z},M}^{0}\widetilde{\mathcal{U}}_{\mathbb{Z},M}^{+}).$

v) $\widetilde{\mathcal{U}}_{\mathbb{Z},M}^{-} \widetilde{\mathcal{U}}_{\mathbb{Z},M}^{0} \widetilde{\mathcal{U}}_{\mathbb{Z},M}^{+}$ is a \mathbb{Z} -subalgebra of $\widetilde{\mathcal{U}}$:

$$(x_r^+)^{(k)}(x_s^-)^{(l)} \in \widetilde{\mathcal{U}}_{\mathbb{Z}} = \widetilde{\mathcal{U}}_{\mathbb{Z}}^- \widetilde{\mathcal{U}}_{\mathbb{Z}}^0 \widetilde{\mathcal{U}}_{\mathbb{Z}}^+ \subseteq \widetilde{\mathcal{U}}_{\mathbb{Z},M}^- \widetilde{\mathcal{U}}_{\mathbb{Z},M}^0 \widetilde{\mathcal{U}}_{\mathbb{Z},M}^+$$

(see Theorem 5.46 and Corollary C.9),

$$(y_{2r+1}^+)^{(k)}(y_{2s+1}^-)^{(l)} \in \widetilde{\mathcal{U}}_{\mathbb{Z},M}^- \widetilde{\mathcal{U}}_{\mathbb{Z},M}^0 \widetilde{\mathcal{U}}_{\mathbb{Z},M}^+$$

(see Remark C.6), and

$$\exp(x_0^+ u) \exp(y_1^- v) = \exp(\alpha_-) \exp(\beta_-) \exp(\gamma_-) \widehat{h}_+(u^2 v) \exp(\gamma_+) \exp(\beta_+) \exp(\alpha_+)$$
(C.11)

where

$$\begin{aligned} \alpha_{-} &= \frac{uv}{1 - w^{2}u^{4}v^{2}}.x_{1}^{-}, \qquad \alpha_{+} &= \frac{u}{1 - w^{2}u^{4}v^{2}}.x_{0}^{+}, \\ \beta_{-} &= \frac{(1 + 3 \cdot wu^{4}v^{2})v}{(1 + wu^{4}v^{2})^{2}}.y_{1}^{-}, \quad \beta_{+} &= \frac{(1 - wu^{4}v^{2})u^{4}v}{(1 + wu^{4}v^{2})^{2}}.y_{1}^{+} \\ \gamma_{-} &= \frac{-w^{2}u^{3}v^{2}}{1 - w^{2}u^{4}v^{2}}.x_{0}^{-}, \qquad \gamma_{+} &= \frac{-u^{3}v}{1 - w^{2}u^{4}v^{2}}.x_{1}^{+} \end{aligned}$$

(see Proposition 5.35 recalling Definition 5.10 and Remark 5.14), so that the element $(x_0^+)^{(k)}(y_1^-)^{(l)}$ lies in $\widetilde{\mathcal{U}}_{\mathbb{Z},M}^- \widetilde{\mathcal{U}}_{\mathbb{Z},M}^0 \widetilde{\mathcal{U}}_{\mathbb{Z},M}^+$ for all $k, l \geq 0$. From this it follows that $(x_r^+)^{(k)}(y_{2s+1}^-)^{(l)}$ and $(y_{2s+1}^+)^{(l)}(x_r^-)^{(k)}$ lie in $\widetilde{\mathcal{U}}_{\mathbb{Z},M}^-\widetilde{\mathcal{U}}_{\mathbb{Z},M}^0\widetilde{\mathcal{U}}_{\mathbb{Z},M}^+$ for all $r, s \in \mathbb{Z}$, $k, l \geq 0$ because $\widetilde{\mathcal{U}}_{\mathbb{Z},M}^{-} \widetilde{\mathcal{U}}_{\mathbb{Z},M}^{0} \widetilde{\mathcal{U}}_{\mathbb{Z},M}^{+}$ is stable under $T^{\pm 1}, \lambda_m$ $(m \in \mathbb{Z} \text{ odd})$ and Ω , and

$$\begin{aligned} x_r^+ &= T^{-r} \lambda_{2r+2s+1}(x_0^+), \quad y_{2s+1}^- &= (-1)^r T^{-r} \lambda_{2r+2s+1}(y_1^-), \\ y_{2s+1}^+ &= \Omega(y_{-2s-1}^-), \qquad \qquad x_r^- &= \Omega(x_{-r}^+); \end{aligned}$$

vi) $\widetilde{\mathcal{U}}_{\mathbb{Z},M} \subseteq \widetilde{\mathcal{U}}_{\mathbb{Z},M}^{-} \widetilde{\mathcal{U}}_{\mathbb{Z},M}^{0} \widetilde{\mathcal{U}}_{\mathbb{Z},M}^{+}$. It follows from v) since $(x_0^{\pm})^{(k)} \in \mathbb{Z}^{(\operatorname{div})}[x_{2r}^{\pm} \mid r \in \mathbb{Z}]$ and $(y_{\pm 1}^{\pm})^{(k)} \in \mathbb{Z}^{(\operatorname{div})}[y_{2r+1}^{\pm} \mid r \in \mathbb{Z}]$ $r \in \mathbb{Z}$].

vii) $\widetilde{\mathcal{U}}_{\mathbb{Z},M}^{\pm} \subseteq \widetilde{\mathcal{U}}_{\mathbb{Z},M}$.

This follows from Remark C.5, observing that

$$\tau_0(x_r^+) = (-1)^{r-1} x_{r+1}^-, \quad \tau_1(x_r^-) = x_r^+, \quad \tau_1(y_{2r+1}^-) = y_{2r+1}^+, \quad \tau_0(y_{2r+1}^+) = -y_{2r+3}^-, \quad \tau_1(y_{2r+1}^-) = y_{2r+3}^-, \quad$$

viii) $\widetilde{\mathcal{U}}^0_{\mathbb{Z},M} \subseteq \widetilde{\mathcal{U}}_{\mathbb{Z},M}.$ It follows from vii), relation (C.11) and the stability under Ω . ix) $\widetilde{\mathcal{U}}_{\mathbb{Z},M}^{-}\widetilde{\mathcal{U}}_{\mathbb{Z},M}^{0}\widetilde{\mathcal{U}}_{\mathbb{Z},M}^{+} \subseteq \widetilde{\mathcal{U}}_{\mathbb{Z},M}$. This is just vii) and viii) together. Then $\widetilde{\mathcal{U}}_{\mathbb{Z},M} = \widetilde{\mathcal{U}}_{\mathbb{Z},M}^- \widetilde{\mathcal{U}}_{\mathbb{Z},M}^0 \widetilde{\mathcal{U}}_{\mathbb{Z},M}^+$, which is the claim.

Remark C.12. As one can see from Remark C.10,vii),

$$\{x_r^{\pm}, y_{2r+1}^{\pm}, h_s, 2h_0, \tilde{c} - h_0 \mid r, s \in \mathbb{Z}, s \neq 0\}$$

is, up to signs, a Chevalley basis of $\widehat{\mathfrak{sl}}_{3}^{\chi}$ (see [Mi]). It is actually through these basis elements that Mitzman introduces, following [G], the integral form of $\widetilde{\mathcal{U}}$, as the \mathbb{Z} -subalgebra of $\widetilde{\mathcal{U}}$ generated by

$$\{(x_r^{\pm})^{(k)}, (y_{2r+1}^{\pm})^{(k)} \mid r \in \mathbb{Z}, k \in \mathbb{N}\};\$$

but this Z-subalgebra is precisely the algebra $\widetilde{\mathcal{U}}_{\mathbb{Z},M}$ introduced in Definition C.2. Indeed, it turns out to be generated over Z just by $\{e_i^{(k)}, f_i^{(k)} \mid i = 0, 1, k \ge 0\}$, that is by $\{(x_0^{\pm})^{(k)}, (y_{\pm 1}^{\pm})^{(k)} \mid k \ge 0\}$, thanks to Remarks C.5 and C.10,vii).

D. List of Symbols

Lie Algebras and Commutative Algebras

 $S^{(\text{div})}$ Example 1.6 $S^{(\text{bin})}$ Example 1.11 $S^{(\text{sym})}$ Example 1.12 \mathfrak{sl}_2 Definition 3.1 $\widehat{\mathfrak{sl}}_2$ Definition 4.2 $\widehat{\mathfrak{sl}}_3^{\chi}$ Definition 5.1

Enveloping Algebras

$$\begin{split} & u_{\mathbb{Z}}^{\mathrm{re,\pm}}, u_{\mathbb{Z}}^{\mathrm{im,\pm}}, u_{\mathbb{Z}}^{\mathfrak{h}}, * u_{\mathbb{Z}}, * u_{\mathbb{Z}}^{\mathrm{im,\pm}} \\ & \mathcal{U}(\mathfrak{sl}_{2}), \mathcal{U}_{\mathbb{Z}}(\mathfrak{sl}_{2}) \\ & u^{+}, u^{-}, u^{0} \\ & \hat{u}, \hat{u}^{+}, \hat{u}^{-}, \hat{u}^{0}, \hat{u}^{0,\pm}, \hat{u}^{0,0} \\ & \hat{u}_{\mathbb{Z}}, \hat{u}_{\mathbb{Z}}^{\pm}, \hat{u}_{\mathbb{Z}}^{0,\pm}, \hat{u}_{\mathbb{Z}}^{0,0} \\ & \tilde{u}, \tilde{u}^{\pm}, \tilde{u}^{0}, \tilde{u}^{\pm,0}, \tilde{u}^{\pm,1}, \tilde{u}^{\pm,c}, \tilde{u}^{0,\pm}, \tilde{u}^{0,0} \\ & \tilde{u}_{\mathbb{Z}}, \tilde{u}_{\mathbb{Z}}^{\pm}, \tilde{u}_{\mathbb{Z}}^{0}, \tilde{u}_{\mathbb{Z}}^{\pm,0}, \tilde{u}_{\mathbb{Z}}^{\pm,1}, \tilde{u}_{\mathbb{Z}}^{\pm,c}, \tilde{u}_{\mathbb{Z}}^{0,\pm}, \tilde{u}_{\mathbb{Z}}^{0,0} \\ & \tilde{u}_{\mathbb{Z},M} \\ & \tilde{u}_{\mathbb{Z},M}^{-}, \tilde{u}_{\mathbb{Z},M}^{0}, \tilde{u}_{\mathbb{Z},M}^{+} \end{split}$$

Bases

 $\begin{array}{l} B^{\mathrm{re},\pm}, B^{\mathrm{im},\pm}, B^{\mathfrak{h}} \\ \widehat{B}^{\pm}, \widehat{B}^{0,\pm}, \widehat{B}^{0,0} \\ B^{\pm,0}, B^{\pm,1}, B^{\pm,c}, B^{0,\pm}, B^{0,0} \\ B_{\lambda}, B_{\lambda}^{[n]}, B_{x}, B_{x}^{[n]} \end{array}$

Introduction Theorem 4.30 Theorem 5.46 Definitions B.1 and B.7

Introduction

Definiton 3.1

Theorem 3.2

Definition 4.2

Definition 4.8

Definition 5.1

Definition 5.12

Definiton C.2

Theorem C.7

Elements and their generating series

$$\begin{split} &\Lambda_r(\xi(k))\\ a^{(k)}, \exp(au)\\ &\binom{a}{k}, (1+u)^a\\ &\widehat{p}(u), \widehat{p}_r\\ &\widehat{h}_r^{\{a\}}, \widehat{h}^{\{a\}}(u)\\ &x_r^{\pm}, h_r, c\\ &X_{2r+1}^{\pm}\\ &x^{\pm}(u), h_{\pm}(u), \widehat{h}_{\pm}(u), \widehat{h}_r\\ &\widetilde{h}_{\pm}(u), \widetilde{h}_{\pm r}\\ &e_i, f_i, h_i\\ &y_{2r+1}^{\pm}, h_r, \widetilde{c}\\ &h_{\pm}(u) \end{split}$$

 $\begin{array}{l} Anti/auto/homomorphisms\\ \lambda_m, \lambda_m^{[n]}\\ ev\\ \sigma, \Omega, T, \lambda_m\\ \widetilde{\lambda}_m \end{array}$

Introduction Notation 1.4 Notation 1.9 Example 1.12 Notation 1.20 Definitions 4.2 and 5.1 Definition 5.1 Notation 4.10 Definition 5.12 Remark C.1 Notation C.4 Remark C.10

Proposition 1.18 notation 4.1 Definitions 4.4 and 5.4 Lemma 5.16

> Notation 1.20 Notation 2.2 Definition 5.12 Definition 5.8 Definition 5.10 Notation 5.38 Remark 5.39

References

- [C] V. Chari, Integrable representations of affine Lie algebras, Invent. Math. 85 (1986), 317–335.
- [CP] V. Chari, A. Pressley, Twisted Quantum Affine Algebras, Comm. Math. Physics 196 (1998), 461–476.
- [CP2] V. Chari, A. Pressley, Integrable representations of twisted affine Lie-algebras, J. Algebra 113 (1988), 438–464.
- [Ch] C. Chevalley, Sur certains schemas de groupes semi-simples, Sem. Bournaki (1955), Exp. 219.
- [F] T. M. Fisher-Vasta, Presentation of Z-forms for the Universal Enveloping Algebras of Affine Lie Algebra, Univ. California Riverside PhD Dissertation (1998).

1558

- [G] H. Garland The arithmetic theory of loop algebras, J. Algebra 53 (1978), no. 2, 480–551.
- [H] J. E. Humphreys, Introduction to Lie Algebras and Representation Theory, Springer-Verlag, New York, 1972.
- [JM] D. Jakelić, A. Moura, Finite-dimensional representations of hyper loop algebras, Pacific J. Math. 233 (2007), no. 2, 371–402.
- [K] V. Kac, Infinite Dimensional Lie Algebra, Cambridge University Press, 1990.
- [Ko] B. Kostant, Groups over Z, in: Algebraic Groups and Discontinuous Subgroups, Proceedings of Symposia in Pure Mathematics, Vol. IX, AMS, Providence, RI, 1966, pp. 90–98.
- [M] I. G. Macdonald, Symmetric Functions and Hall Polynomials, Clarendon Press, Oxford, 1995.
- [Mi] D. Mitzman, Integral Bases for Affine Lie algebras and their Universal Enveloping Algebras, Contemporary Mathematics 40, AMS, Providence, RI, 1985.
- [S] R. Steinberg, *Lectures on Chevalley Groups*, Yale University, 1968.

Funding Information Open Access funding provided by Università degli Studi di Roma Tor Vergata within the CRUI-CARE Agreement.

Open Access This article is licensed under a Creative Commons Attribution 4.0 International License, which permits use, sharing, adaptation, distribution and reproduction in any medium or format, as long as you give appropriate credit to the original author(s) and the source, provide a link to the Creative Commons licence, and indicate if changes were made. The images or other third party material in this article are included in the article's Creative Commons licence, unless indicated otherwise in a credit line to the material. If material is not included in the article's Creative Commons licence and your intended use is not permitted by statutory regulation or exceeds the permitted use, you will need to obtain permission directly from the copyright holder. To view a copy of this licence, visit http://creativecommons.org/ licenses/by/4.0/.

Publisher's Note Springer Nature remains neutral with regard to jurisdictional claims in published maps and institutional affiliations.